

# Numerical Methods for the Solution of the Generalized Nash Equilibrium Problem

Anna von Heusinger

**PhD Thesis**

Würzburg, August 2009

1. Gutachter:

Prof. Dr. C. Kanzow  
Universität Würzburg  
Institut für Mathematik  
Lehrstuhl für Angewandte Mathematik II

2. Gutachter:

Prof. M. Fukushima  
Kyoto University  
Graduate School of Informatics  
Department of Applied Mathematics and Physics



## Acknowledgements

First of all I thank my PhD advisor Christian Kanzow for constant support throughout the past four years. His ideas, guidance, corrections and additions have contributed essentially. Further, I am grateful that I had the opportunity to study three months at the System Optimization Laboratory of Kyoto University, and I thank Masao Fukushima and the members of the Laboratory for the hospitality and scientific advice.

This work was supported in part by a grant from the International Doctorate Program 'Identification, Optimization and Control with Applications in Modern Technologies' within the Elite Network of Bavaria. The doctorate program also financed the three month stay at the university of Kyoto and the participation at national and international conferences, which, together with the regular seminars and summer schools with the members of the doctorate program, were of great benefit to me.

Also I would like to thank my former teachers Dr. Schreiber, Mack, Angelkort, Dr. Friedrich and Heuser from the Anne-Frank Gymnasium Werne, who promoted my interest in mathematics and physics in the first instance.

At times, working on a PhD thesis can be demanding, and I am very happy about the support and affection from my family and friends.

# Contents

|          |   |           |
|----------|---|-----------|
| <b>1</b> | <b>Introduction</b>   | <b>3</b>  |
| 1.1      | Preliminaries . . . . .                                       | 4         |
| 1.2      | The Generalized Nash Equilibrium Problem . . . . .            | 5         |
| 1.3      | Normalized Nash Equilibria . . . . .                          | 7         |
| 1.4      | Electricity Market Model . . . . .                            | 10        |
| 1.5      | Previous Work . . . . .                                       | 12        |
| <b>2</b> | <b>Optimization Reformulations</b>                            | <b>14</b> |
| 2.1      | A Constrained Optimization Reformulation . . . . .            | 14        |
| 2.2      | A Smooth Constrained Optimization Reformulation . . . . .     | 20        |
| 2.3      | An Unconstrained Smooth Optimization Reformulation . . . . .  | 24        |
| <b>3</b> | <b>Descent Methods</b>  | <b>28</b> |
| 3.1      | Properties of the Optimization Reformulation . . . . .        | 28        |
| 3.2      | A Relaxation Method with Inexact Line Search . . . . .        | 38        |
| 3.3      | A Nonsmooth Descent Method . . . . .                          | 43        |
| <b>4</b> | <b>Newton's Method Type I</b>                                 | <b>47</b> |
| 4.1      | Semismooth Functions . . . . .                                | 48        |
| 4.2      | $SC^1$ -Optimization Reformulations . . . . .                 | 53        |
| 4.3      | Newton's method . . . . .                                     | 59        |
| <b>5</b> | <b>Newton's Method Type II</b>                                | <b>65</b> |
| 5.1      | The Computable Generalized Jacobian . . . . .                 | 66        |
| 5.2      | Newton's Method . . . . .                                     | 75        |
| <b>6</b> | <b>Applications and Numerical Results</b>                     | <b>81</b> |
| 6.1      | Implementations . . . . .                                     | 81        |
| 6.1.1    | Barzilai Borwein Method . . . . .                             | 82        |
| 6.1.2    | Relaxation Method . . . . .                                   | 82        |
| 6.1.3    | Newton's Method based on Optimization Reformulation . . . . . | 83        |

|       |   |    |
|-------|---|----|
| 6.1.4 | Newton's Method through Fixed Point Formulation . . . .     | 83 |
| 6.2   | Examples of Generalized Nash Equilibrium Problems . . . . . | 84 |
| 6.3   | Numerical Results . . . . .                                 | 93 |

|                     |  |            |
|---------------------|--|------------|
| <b>Bibliography</b> |  | <b>103</b> |
|---------------------|--|------------|

# Chapter 1

## Introduction

The Nash equilibrium, and game theory in general, is nowadays present in various fields of science, most prominently in economics and social science. More recently, also engineering sciences have discovered the Nash equilibrium concept as a means to design technical systems, for instance telecommunication networks. Often not only the formulation of a model is desired but also the actual computation of a Nash equilibrium. This thesis is about the numerical computation of Nash equilibria, more precisely, generalized Nash equilibria. For very simple games, such as two-player games with two strategies a player each, it is possible to calculate a Nash equilibrium analytically, that is, with the help of pencil and paper. Here we aim at the development of numerical methods for the computation of Nash equilibria in a general setting. More precisely, we consider games with finitely many players with continuous cost functions and finite-dimensional strategy sets.

Four different numerical methods are being presented, which are all based on either an optimization reformulation or a fixed point reformulation of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem. These reformulations are introduced in the next chapter. Chapters 3-5 deal with the numerical methods. In chapter 3, descent methods for the solution of constrained and unconstrained optimization reformulations are considered. These methods are designed to be globally convergent, however, local convergence is rarely faster than linear. Therefore, in chapter 4 a Newton-type method is derived through an unconstrained optimization reformulation of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem. Another locally superlinearly convergent method is presented in chapter 5, where a Newton-type method based on a fixed point formulation of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem is considered. Finally some examples of generalized Nash equilibrium problems are described in chapter 6, and numerical results of four numerical methods presented.

In the remainder of this introduction we give a formal definition of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem, and of a particular subclass of these generalized

Nash equilibria called normalized Nash equilibria, on which we focus in this thesis. A popular area where generalized Nash equilibria are applied is in the modelling of the liberalized electricity markets, which is why we present an electricity market model next. The introduction closes with an overview on existing work on the numerical computation of generalized Nash equilibria.

We begin with some terms and results from optimization theory that will be used in this introduction and later on.

## 1.1 Preliminaries

Here we state some basic facts from optimization theory and clarify our notation. A nonempty set  $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  is said to be *convex*, if for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t \in [0, 1]$  we have  $tx + (1 - t)y \in X$ . A function  $f : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is *convex*, if for all  $x, y \in X$  and  $t \in [0, 1]$  the inequality  $f(tx + (1 - t)y) \leq tf(x) + (1 - t)f(y)$  holds.

Given a convex, continuously differentiable function  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and convex, continuously differentiable functions  $g_i : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, m$ , we consider the constrained optimization problem

$$\begin{aligned} \min \quad & f(x) \\ \text{subject to} \quad & g_i(x) \leq 0 \quad \text{for all } i = 1, \dots, m. \end{aligned} \quad (1.1)$$

Due to the convexity of the function  $f$ , every local minimum of (1.1) is already a global minimum. We say that *Slater's constraint qualification* holds for the convex optimization problem (1.1), if there is a vector  $\bar{x}$  such that  $g_i(\bar{x}) < 0$  for all  $i = 1, \dots, m$ . Slater's constraint qualification implies that for any solution  $x^*$  of problem (1.1) there exists a vector of Lagrange multipliers  $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m)^T$  such that the Karush Kuhn Tucker conditions

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla f(x^*) + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i \nabla g_i(x^*) &= 0 \\ 0 &\geq g(x^*) \perp \lambda \geq 0. \end{aligned}$$

hold, where  $g(x^*) \perp \lambda$  means that the vector  $g(x^*)$  is perpendicular to the vector  $\lambda$ , that is,  $\lambda^T g(x^*) = 0$ .

**Notation:** Given a differentiable function  $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ ,  $g'(x) \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$  or  $Dg(x)$  denotes the Jacobian of  $g$  at  $x$ , whereas  $\nabla g(x) \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times m}$  is the transposed Jacobian. In particular, for  $m = 1$ , the gradient  $\nabla g(x)$  is viewed as a column vector. Several times, we also consider partial derivatives of a real-valued function  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  with respect to certain block components of  $x$  only, and this will be denoted by using suitable subscripts, e.g.,  $\nabla_{x^v} f(x)$  denotes the partial gradient of  $f$  at  $x$ , where the derivatives are taken with respect to the components of the block vector  $x^v$  only. Second-order partial derivatives with respect to certain block

components are written in a similar way as  $\nabla_{x^v, x^u}^2 f(x)$ , for example, meaning that we first differentiate with respect to  $x^v$  and then with respect to  $x^u$ .

For a matrix  $A \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$  and a subset  $I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}$  we denote by  $A_I$  the submatrix of  $A$  consisting of the columns  $a_i$ ,  $i \in I$ . For a vector  $d \in \mathbb{R}^n$  we write  $d \geq 0$  if  $d_i \geq 0$  for all  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

## 1.2 The Generalized Nash Equilibrium Problem

The generalized Nash equilibrium is a solution concept for a particular class of games. Basically a game is described through a number of *players*, their *strategy sets* and their *cost functions*. Let the number of players be  $N$ . To refer to a particular player, we use the index  $v \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ . Each player controls a *decision vector*  $x^v$ , where  $x^v$  has to be chosen from a set  $X_v \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n_v}$ . The set  $X_v$  is usually called the *strategy set* of player  $v$ , or the *feasible set* of player  $v$ . Let  $n := \sum_{v=1}^N n_v$ , and  $x := (x^1, x^2, \dots, x^v, \dots, x^N) \in \mathbb{R}^n$  denote the vector that comprises the decision vectors of all players. We write  $(x^v, x^{-v}) := x$  if we want to emphasize the  $v$ th player's decision vector within  $x$ . Here the vector  $x^{-v} = (x^1, \dots, x^{v-1}, x^{v+1}, \dots, x^N)$  is short notation for the vector that consists of all the decision vectors except player  $v$ th decision variables.

Each player  $v$  has a *cost function*  $\theta_v : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Given a decision vector  $x = (x^1, x^2, \dots, x^N)$ , player  $v$  incurs costs  $\theta_v(x^1, \dots, x^N)$ . Thus, the cost function of player  $v$  does not only depend on player  $v$ th decision vector  $x^v$ , but also on all other players decision vectors  $x^{-v}$ . Altogether, a game is fully described by  $\Gamma := \{X_v, \theta_v\}_{v=1, \dots, N}$ .

We assume that a player acts rational in that, given the decision vector  $x^{-v}$  of the rival players, he chooses a decision vector  $x^v$  that minimizes his cost function. In other words, given a vector  $x^{-v}$ , player  $v$  solves the optimization problem

$$\min_{x^v} \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) \quad \text{subject to } x^v \in X_v.$$

A *Nash equilibrium* (or *solution to the Nash equilibrium problem*) is a vector  $x^*$  with  $x^* = (x^{*,1}, x^{*,2}, \dots, x^{*,N}) \in X_1 \times X_2 \times \dots \times X_N$ , such that for each  $v \in \{1, \dots, N\}$  the vector  $x^{*,v}$  solves the optimization problem

$$\min_{x^v} \theta_v(x^v, x^{*, -v}) \quad \text{subject to } x^v \in X_v. \quad (1.2)$$

Literally speaking, at a Nash equilibrium point  $x^*$ , no player has an intend to change his own decision vector as long as the other players do not change their decision vector. In the sequel we will use the term *standard Nash equilibrium problem*, *Nash equilibrium problem* or *standard Nash game*, in short NEP, to refer



to the above problem, in contrast to the *generalized Nash equilibrium problem*, GNEP, which we describe next.

In the generalized Nash game not only the cost functions depend on the rival players' decision variables, but also the strategy sets  $X_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ . Let  $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  be a nonempty, closed and convex set. The set  $X$  doesn't necessarily feature a cartesian product structure.

For each  $\nu \in \{1, \dots, N\}$  we define the strategy set of player  $\nu$ ,

$$X_\nu(x^{-\nu}) := \{x^\nu \in \mathbb{R}^{n_\nu} \mid (x^\nu, x^{-\nu}) \in X\}, \quad (1.3)$$

which means that the strategy set of player  $\nu$  is given by a set-valued map  $X_\nu : \mathbb{R}^{n-n_\nu} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n_\nu}$ . In analogy to the definition of the standard Nash equilibrium, we arrive at the following definition of a generalized Nash equilibrium.

**Definition 1.2.1** *A vector  $x^* = (x^{*,1}, x^{*,2}, \dots, x^{*,N})$  is a generalized Nash equilibrium (GNE) or a solution to the generalized Nash equilibrium problem (GNEP), if for all  $\nu = 1, 2, \dots, N$ , the block component  $x^{*,\nu}$  of  $x^*$  solves the optimization problem*

$$\min_{x^\nu} \theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{*,-\nu}) \quad \text{subject to } x^\nu \in X_\nu(x^{*,-\nu}). \quad (1.4)$$

Other terms than *generalized Nash equilibrium* are *coupled constraint Nash equilibrium* [59], [60] *Nash equilibrium problem with shared constraints* [71],[32] and *social equilibrium problem*. Some of these terms refer to the fact that the individual strategy sets of the players are defined through a single convex set  $X$  by equation (1.3). In a wider sense, the term 'generalized Nash equilibrium problem' refers to Nash equilibrium problems where the feasible sets  $X_\nu(x^{-\nu})$  of the players can not be expressed through a single set  $X$ , see [25] for a more detailed description.

From now on, unless otherwise mentioned, we will always assume that the following assumptions concerning the cost functions  $\theta_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ , and the strategy set  $X$  hold.

### Assumption 1.2.2

(A.1) *For all  $\nu \in \{1, \dots, N\}$  the cost function  $\theta_\nu$  is continuous as a function of  $x$ . Furthermore,  $\theta_\nu$  is convex as a function of the variable  $x^\nu$ , i.e., the function  $\theta_\nu(\cdot, x^{-\nu})$  is convex for all  $x^{-\nu}$ .*

(A.2) *The strategy set  $X$  is nonempty, convex and closed.*

## 1.3 Normalized Nash Equilibria

An important subclass of the set of generalized Nash equilibria is the class of *normalized Nash equilibria*. It was introduced by J.B. Rosen [92] in a slightly different fashion than described below.

Throughout this section, we assume that in addition to Assumption 1.2.2 the cost functions  $\theta_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ , are continuously differentiable. We consider the function

$$F(x^1, x^2, \dots, x^N) := \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(x^1, x^{-1}) \\ \nabla_{x^2} \theta_2(x^2, x^{-2}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(x^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $\nabla_{x^\nu} \theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{-\nu})$  denotes the partial gradient of  $\theta_\nu$  with respect to the block component  $x^\nu$ . Then  $x^*$  is called a *normalized Nash equilibrium* (or *variational equilibrium* in [25]), if and only if  $x^* \in X$  satisfies

$$F(x^*)^T (y - x^*) \geq 0 \quad \text{for all } y \in X, \quad (1.5)$$

in other words,  $x^*$  is the solution of a variational inequality. In order to clarify the meaning of normalized Nash equilibria, let us consider equation (1.5) with  $y := (z^\nu, x^{*,-\nu})$ . Since  $x^* \in X$  there is  $z^\nu$  such that  $y \in X$ , implying that  $z^\nu \in X_\nu(x^{*,-\nu})$ . Thus (1.5) reduces to the first order necessary conditions for player  $\nu$ 's optimization problem (1.4), that is,

$$\nabla_{x^\nu} \theta_\nu(x^*)^T (z^\nu - x^{*,\nu}) \geq 0 \quad \forall z^\nu \in X_\nu(x^{*,-\nu}).$$

Since  $\theta_\nu(\cdot, x^{-\nu})$  is convex by Assumption 1.2.2, the first order condition already implies that  $x^{*,\nu}$  solves optimization problem (1.4) of player  $\nu$ . Therefore, any normalized Nash equilibrium is a generalized Nash equilibrium. The converse is not true in general. This follows from the above considerations, in particular, from the fact that the first order necessary conditions for  $x^*$  to be a solution of the GNEP, which are

$$F(x^*)^T (y - x^*) \geq 0 \quad \text{for all } y \in X_1(x^{*,-1}) \times \dots \times X_N(x^{*,-N}), \quad (1.6)$$

may admit more solutions than the variational inequality (1.5). The above formulation (1.6) of the GNEP is a *quasi-variational inequality* (QVI) [43],[78]. However, in the standard Nash game, the set of Nash equilibria is the same as the set of normalized Nash equilibria, whereas the role of variational inequality problems within generalized Nash games is precisely identified through the notion of normalized Nash equilibria ([6], [43] and [31]).

Since a normalized Nash equilibrium is the solution of the particular variational inequality problem (1.5), one can apply the extensive theory on variational inequalities ([27],[28]) to deduce existence and uniqueness results for normalized Nash equilibria. For instance, it follows that a game satisfying Assumptions 1.2.2 with continuously differentiable cost functions, having the additional property that the strategy set  $X$  is compact, has at least one normalized Nash equilibrium. If furthermore, the function  $F$  is strictly monotone, that is, for all  $x, y \in X$  with  $x \neq y$  the inequality

$$(F(x) - F(y))^T(x - y) > 0$$

holds, then the normalized Nash equilibrium is unique. If, in addition,  $F$  is strongly monotone, that is, there exists a parameter  $\mu > 0$  such that the inequality

$$(F(x) - F(y))^T(x - y) \geq \mu \|x - y\|^2$$

holds for all  $x, y \in X$ , then there is a unique normalized Nash equilibrium regardless of whether  $X$  is compact or not.

The normalized Nash equilibrium has an interesting application in that it provides a solution concept for a particular class of leader-follower games. This connection has been noted by Harker in a remark at the very end of [43], and a somewhat related idea is explored by Krawczyk [60, Section 2.3] in the context of an environmental pollution model.

We consider  $N$  players, where each player  $\nu$  chooses a strategy  $x^\nu \in \mathbb{R}^{n_\nu}$  subject to an individual constraint  $g_\nu(x^\nu) \leq 0$ ,  $g_\nu : \mathbb{R}^{n_\nu} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{m_\nu}$ . Playing  $x^\nu$  results in costs  $\theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{-\nu})$  for agent  $\nu$ , while it requires the use of  $l$  different scarce resources at level  $d_\nu(x^\nu) \in \mathbb{R}^l$ , where  $d_\nu$  is a convex function. We assume that the price for these resources is fixed and that it is equal for all players, that is, prices for resources are given by a single vector  $p \in \mathbb{R}^l$ . Thus, given the decision vector  $x^{-\nu}$  of the rival players, player  $\nu$  solves the optimization problem

$$\begin{aligned} \min_{x^\nu} \quad & \theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{-\nu}) + p^T d_\nu(x^\nu) \\ \text{subject to} \quad & g_\nu(x^\nu) \leq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{1.7}$$

For  $x^{-\nu}$  fixed let  $x^{*,\nu}$  be a solution of this optimization problem and suppose that Slater's constraint qualification holds. Moreover, we assume that all functions involved are continuously differentiable. Then the Karush-Kuhn-Tucker conditions are both necessary and sufficient for  $x^{*,\nu}$  to be a solution of (1.7), implying that there exists a vector of multipliers  $\lambda^{*,\nu} \in \mathbb{R}^{m_\nu}$  such that  $(x^{*,\nu}, \lambda^{*,\nu})$  solves the equations

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_{x^\nu} \theta_\nu(x^{*,\nu}, x^{-\nu}) + \nabla d_\nu(x^{*,\nu}) \cdot p + \nabla g_\nu(x^{*,\nu}) \cdot \lambda^{*,\nu} &= 0 \\ 0 \geq g_\nu(x^{*,\nu}) \perp \lambda^{*,\nu} &\geq 0. \end{aligned} \tag{1.8}$$

Solving optimization problem (1.7) for all players  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$  simultaneously is a standard Nash equilibrium problem. Each player  $\nu$  has a separate strategy set defined through the function  $g_\nu$ . Suppose now that there is an additional

player who has the power to set prices for the resources. We assume that this player, the leader, is non-discriminating in that he demands the same price from all players, his only intent being that the total resource consumption of all players does not exceed certain upper bounds. This leader might be a governmental authority caring for natural resources like water, minerals, pollutant emissions or land usage.

In order to find a price vector such that aggregated resource consumption of players does not surmount prescribed limits, we formulate a generalized Nash equilibrium problem. In this game, the functions  $\theta_\nu$  are still the cost functions of the players, whose individual strategy set is given by  $X_\nu = \{x^\nu \in \mathbb{R}^{n_\nu} \mid g_\nu(x^\nu) \leq 0\}$ . Different to the standard Nash game above, joint constraints are imposed on the players of the form

$$\bar{X} := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \sum_{\nu=1}^N d_\nu(x^\nu) \leq c\},$$

with  $d_\nu : \mathbb{R}^{n_\nu} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^l$  and a given constant  $c \in \mathbb{R}^l$ .

Consider the optimization problem

$$\begin{aligned} \min_{x^\nu} \quad & \theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{-\nu}) \\ \text{subject to} \quad & g_\nu(x^\nu) \leq 0, \quad d_\nu(x^\nu) + \sum_{\xi \neq \nu} d_\xi(x^\xi) \leq c \end{aligned} \quad (1.9)$$

for player  $\nu$  and let  $x^{*\nu}$  be a solution for given  $x^{-\nu}$ . Assuming that Slater's constraint qualification holds for (1.9), it follows that there are vectors  $\lambda^{*\nu} \in \mathbb{R}^{m_\nu}$  and  $\mu^{*\nu} \in \mathbb{R}^l$  such that the triple  $(x^{*\nu}, \lambda^{*\nu}, \mu^{*\nu})$  solves the Karush-Kuhn-Tucker equations

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_{x^\nu} \theta_\nu(x^{*\nu}, x^{-\nu}) + \nabla g_\nu(x^{*\nu}) \cdot \lambda^{*\nu} + \nabla_{x^\nu} d_\nu(x^{*\nu}) \cdot \mu^{*\nu} &= 0 \\ 0 &\geq g_\nu(x^{*\nu}) \perp \lambda^{*\nu} \geq 0 \\ 0 &\geq \sum_{\xi=1}^N d_\xi(x^\xi) - c \perp \mu^{*\nu} \geq 0. \end{aligned}$$

A comparison with the KKT-condition of optimization problem (1.7) shows that  $(x^{*\nu}, \lambda^{*\nu})$  solves (1.8) with  $p := \mu^{*\nu}$ .

Concatenating these KKT-conditions for all players  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ , we see that every solution  $(x^*, \lambda^*, \mu^*)$  of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem with the property that  $\mu^{*1} = \mu^{*2} = \dots = \mu^{*N}$  solves the KKT-conditions of problems (1.7) for all players  $\nu$  with the Lagrange multiplier  $p := \mu^{*1}$ . Since  $\mu^{*1} = \mu^{*2} = \dots = \mu^{*N}$ , we have a normalized Nash equilibrium. This particular solution of the optimization problems (1.7) has the additional property that  $\sum_{\xi=1}^N d_\xi(x^\xi) \leq c$ , where equality holds whenever the corresponding component of  $p$  is nonzero. The latter fact allows two economic interpretations, which we will outline in brief. In the scenario of a government facing the decision of whether to impose taxes or not, taxes are not installed whenever the aggregated consumption of the resource (natural resources) does not exceed the targeted amount.

On the other hand, the model allows a quite different interpretation. Suppose that resources, like oil or minerals, are being auctioned on a market with infinitely many sellers. As long as the total demand for a resource is below the available amount, prices for this resource will be equal to the costs it takes to obtain them, for instance costs for oil extraction. (This case is not considered in the model, but the extension is straightforward). Whenever there is a shortfall, prices will rise due to scarcity, which corresponds to a non-zero price in the model above.

## 1.4 Electricity Market Model

Here we consider an electricity market model with two competitors sharing a power line network that is owned by a third party. The network consists of four nodes with different consumers at each node, see figure 1.1.

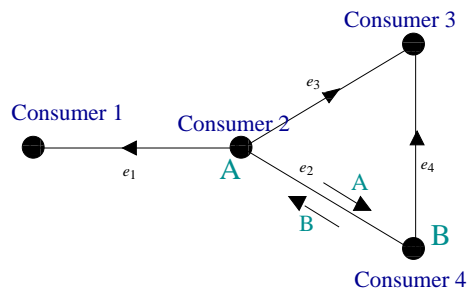


Figure 1.1: Electricity Market Example

Consumer 1 for instance can be interpreted as a remote rural area with low electricity demand, consumers 2 and 4 as big industrial cities and consumer 3 as a smaller city with medium-level electricity demand. Each company owns one power plant, that of company A being at node 2 and that of company B at node 4. Nodes are linked by four power transmission lines with different capacity and different costs (due to different voltage and length). Routing electricity through a power line incurs costs on a company proportional to the current in that particular line. Each company decides about the amount of electricity it sells at each node. Since costs for shipping electricity depend on the paths chosen in the network, the company also has to decide how to route the electricity. This is fully described by one additional decision variable, since the network contains only one loop. In general, power lines can be used in both directions. In this model, however, the direction of flow is prescribed in order to avoid nonsmoothness in the cost functions of the companies.

The model contains the following variables and parameters:

- $x_i^A, x_i^B$  : electricity company A (B) sells to consumer  $i$
- $y^A$  : current on edge 4 from company A
- $y^B$  : current on edge 4 from company B
- $c^A, c^B$  : costs for producing one MWh with power plant A (B)
- $k_i$  : capacity limit of link  $i$
- $e_i$  : costs on link  $i$
- $C_i$  : specific constant of consumer  $i$
- $\gamma$  : parameter of inverse demand function

We suppose that the price for electricity is given by an inverse demand function, that differs in each node due to number and preferences of consumers, that is, electricity price at node  $i$  is

$$p_i(x^A, x^B) = C_i^\gamma \cdot \frac{1}{(x_i^A + x_i^B)^\gamma}, \quad i = 1, 2, 3, 4.$$

The cost function of company A is

$$f^A(x^A, y^A) = c^A \sum_{i=1}^4 x_i^A + e_1 x_1^A + e_2(x_4^A + y^A) + e_3(x_3^A - y^A) + e_4 y^A$$

while company B's costs are

$$f^B(x^B, y^B) = c^B \sum_{i=1}^4 x_i^B + e_1 x_1^B + e_2(x_1^B + x_2^B + x_3^B - y^B) + e_3(x_3^B - y^B) + e_4 y^B.$$

The profit functions are

$$\pi^A(x^A, y^A, x^B) = p(x^A, x^B)^T \cdot x^A - f^A(x^A, y^A)$$

and

$$\pi^B(x^A, x^B, y^B) = p(x^A, x^B)^T \cdot x^B - f^B(x^B, y^B),$$

respectively. The joint constraints imposed through the capacity limits of the power line are

$$\begin{aligned} x_1^A + x_1^B &\leq k_1, \\ x_4^A + y^A - x_1^B - x_2^B - x_3^B + y^B &\leq k_2, \\ -x_4^A - y^A + x_1^B + x_2^B + x_3^B - y^B &\leq k_2, \\ x_3^A + x_3^B - y^A - y^B &\leq k_3, \\ y^A + y^B &\leq k_4. \end{aligned}$$

Further, for technical reasons we assume that electricity sales are strictly positive at all markets

$$\begin{aligned}x^A &\geq 0.1, \\x^B &\geq 0.1,\end{aligned}$$

and two additional constraints that prevent negative flow on edge 3,

$$\begin{aligned}y^A &\leq x_3^A, \\y^B &\leq x_3^B.\end{aligned}$$

Numerical results for this model are presented in chapter 6.

## 1.5 Previous Work

The first appearance of generalized Nash games, though not termed this way, is probably in the seminal work of Arrow and Debreu [5] on the existence of an equilibrium in abstract economies in 1954. In 1965, Rosen formally introduced the definition of a normalized Nash equilibrium and considered questions of existence and uniqueness. Rosen also proposed a gradient method for computing a normalized Nash equilibrium. However, the generalized Nash equilibrium problem did not attract particular attention for a long time after the work of Rosen. Bensoussan [11] formulated the GNEP as a quasi-variational inequality in 1974, though with infinite-dimensional strategy sets, which Harker [43] further explored for the finite-dimensional case 15 years later. Harker pointed out that the generalized Nash equilibrium problem encompasses a class of Stackelberg-like (Leader-follower) problems.

In the late nineties, generalized Nash games became popular for modelling environmental and energy economic issues, as well as for the design and analysis of telecommunication networks [15], [45], [59] and [61]. Some of the models presented in these papers are described in chapter 6.

Still the numerical solution of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem remained a difficult task. While the standard Nash equilibrium problem 1.2 (NEP) is equivalent to the variational inequality problem 1.5, see [44], as mentioned earlier, the generalized Nash equilibrium problem is not. Nonetheless, numerical methods designed for the solution of the variational inequality problems have constantly inspired approaches towards the solution of the GNEP.

In the eighties, when numerical methods for solving variational inequality problems were yet widely unknown, Dafermos [17] proposed an iterative method for the solution of variational inequalities, which is based on a fixed point formulation. This method resembles somewhat the Jacobi iteration for the solution of a linear system, and is therefore also called Jacobi or Gauss-Seidel method [25]. Bařar and Li [64],[9], applied this method in the particular context of NEPs.

Some years later, in 1994, Uryasev and Rubinstein [98] investigated a fixed point iteration for the computation of normalized Nash equilibria, called relaxation method. They improved on existing convergence theory for relaxation methods, in that they did not require differentiability of the cost functions. This relaxation method has been applied by several different authors since then.

Other approaches towards the numerical solution of the GNEP include Penalty methods [78], [39],[29], [26], and solution methods for quasi-variational inequalities [77]. Also the gradient method introduced by Rosen received some further attention. Primal-dual gradient methods are investigated by Flåm [36] and for the NEP by Antipin in [3]. Further relaxation-type methods were analysed in [37] for a very restricted class of generalized Nash equilibrium problems called *convex games*. Quite different from all prior approaches, Nabetani, Fukushima and Tseng [71] compute generalized Nash equilibria through repeated solution of parameterized variational inequalities.

An overview on numerical methods for some Nash games other than the GNEP provides the monograph [70]. These are in particular games defined on graphs and bimatrix games. The book contains one article (chapter 6) about computing an equilibrium in the pure exchange economy, which can be cast as a GNEP.



## Chapter 2

# Optimization Reformulations

In this chapter we derive constrained and unconstrained optimization reformulations of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem. The first section starts with a constrained optimization reformulation that yields a full characterization of the set of generalized Nash equilibria. The drawback of this optimization reformulation is, however, that the objective function of the optimization problem is in general not differentiable, and therefore the problem itself not easy to solve with existing optimization routines. Thus, in the next section, we present a constrained smooth optimization reformulation. This reformulation characterizes a subset of the set of generalized Nash equilibrium, precisely, it gives the set of normalized Nash equilibria. Alongside with the two constrained optimization reformulations we derive fixed point formulations of the solutions of the the generalized Nash equilibrium problem. The last section deals with an unconstrained smooth optimization reformulation, which again characterizes the set of normalized Nash equilibria. The approach is somewhat related to the work on equilibrium problems in [13] and the recent paper [66].

### 2.1 A Constrained Optimization Reformulation

An important tool in the theoretical analysis of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem is the so-called *Nikaido-Isoda function*. This function, sometimes also called Ky-Fan function, was introduced originally in order to prove the existence of a Nash equilibrium by means of a fixed point theorem [73]. In the following, however, the Nikaido-Isoda function will be the main tool for the development of numerical methods for the solution of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem. Let  $\theta_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$  be the cost functions as described in the introduction. The

Nikaido-Isoda function is defined through

$$\Psi(x, y) := \sum_{v=1}^N [\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v})]. \quad (2.1)$$

Let  $X_v(x^{-v})$  be player  $v$ 's strategy set as defined in (1.3). For given  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  we write

$$\Omega(x) := X_1(x^{-1}) \times X_2(x^{-2}) \times \cdots \times X_N(x^{-N}). \quad (2.2)$$

The following Lemma connects the set  $X$  with the set-valued map  $\Omega(x)$ .

**Lemma 2.1.1** *We have  $x \in \Omega(x)$  if and only if  $x \in X$ . In particular,  $\Omega(x) \neq \emptyset$  for all  $x \in X$ .*

**Proof.** Using the definitions of the sets  $\Omega(x)$  and  $X_v(x^{-v})$ , we immediately obtain

$$\begin{aligned} x \in \Omega(x) &\iff x^v \in X_v(x^{-v}) \quad \forall v = 1, \dots, N \\ &\iff (x^v, x^{-v}) \in X \quad \forall v = 1, \dots, N \\ &\iff x = (x^v, x^{-v}) \in X. \end{aligned}$$

The second part is now obvious.  $\square$

Note that, for  $x \notin X$ , we have either  $\Omega(x) = \emptyset$  or  $\Omega(x) \neq \emptyset$ , but then necessarily  $x \notin \Omega(x)$ . Furthermore, given any  $x \in X$ , simple examples show that, in general, neither  $\Omega(x)$  is a subset of  $X$  nor  $X$  is included in  $\Omega(x)$ .

Using the Nikaido-Isoda-function, we define

$$\hat{V}(x) := \sup_{y \in \Omega(x)} \Psi(x, y), \quad x \in X, \quad (2.3)$$

where, for the moment, we assume implicitly that the supremum is always attained for some  $y \in \Omega(x)$ . Later, this assumption will not be needed, so we do not state it here explicitly. Then it is not difficult to see that  $\hat{V}(x)$  is nonnegative for all  $x \in \Omega(x)$ , and that  $x^*$  is a solution of the GNEP if and only if  $x^* \in \Omega(x^*)$  and  $\hat{V}(x^*) = 0$ , see also the proof of Theorem 2.1.2 below. Therefore, finding a solution of the GNEP is equivalent to computing a global minimum of the optimization problem

$$\min \hat{V}(x) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad x \in \Omega(x). \quad (2.4)$$

Note that this optimization problem has a complicated feasible set since  $\Omega(x)$  explicitly depends on  $x$ . However, in view of Lemma 2.1.1, the program (2.4) is equivalent to the optimization problem

$$\min \hat{V}(x) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad x \in X.$$

Although the Nikaido-Isoda-function is quite popular (especially for standard Nash games) in the economic and engineering literature, see, for example, [15, 59, 61], it has some disadvantages from a mathematical and practical point of view (also for the standard Nash game): On the one hand, given a vector  $x$ , the supremum in (2.3) may not exist unless additional assumptions (like the compactness of  $X$ ) hold, and on the other hand, this supremum, if it exists, is usually not attained at a single point which, in turn, implies that the mapping  $\hat{V}$  and, therefore, also the corresponding optimization reformulation (2.4) is nondifferentiable in general.

In order to overcome these deficiencies, we use a simple regularization of the Nikaido-Isoda-function. This idea was used earlier in several contexts, see, for example, Fukushima [38] (for variational inequalities), Gürkan and Pang [42] (for standard Nash games), and Mastroeni [66] (for equilibrium programming problems). Here we apply the regularization idea to GNEPs. To this end, let  $\alpha > 0$  be a fixed parameter and define the *regularized Nikaido-Isoda-function* by

$$\Psi_\alpha(x, y) := \sum_{v=1}^N \left[ \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^v - y^v\|^2 \right]. \quad (2.5)$$

Furthermore, for  $x \in X$ , let

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{V}_\alpha(x) &:= \max_{y \in \Omega(x)} \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \\ &= \max_{y \in \Omega(x)} \sum_{v=1}^N \left[ \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^v - y^v\|^2 \right] \\ &= \sum_{v=1}^N \left\{ \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \min_{y^v \in X_v(x^{-v})} \left[ \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) + \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^v - y^v\|^2 \right] \right\}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.6)$$

be the corresponding value function.

A number of elementary properties of the mapping  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  are summarized in the following result.

**Theorem 2.1.2** *The regularized function  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  has the following properties:*

- (a)  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x) \geq 0$  for all  $x \in \Omega(x)$ .
- (b)  $x^*$  is a generalized Nash equilibrium if and only if  $x^* \in \Omega(x^*)$  and  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x^*) = 0$ .
- (c) For every  $x \in X$ , there exists a unique vector  $\hat{y}_\alpha(x) = (\hat{y}_\alpha^1(x), \dots, \hat{y}_\alpha^N(x))$  such that for every  $v = 1, \dots, N$ ,

$$\operatorname{argmin}_{y^v \in X_v(x^{-v})} \left[ \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) + \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^v - y^v\|^2 \right] = \hat{y}_\alpha^v(x).$$

**Proof.** (a) For all  $x \in \Omega(x)$ , we have  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x) = \max_{y \in \Omega(x)} \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \geq \Psi_\alpha(x, x) = 0$ .

(b) Suppose that  $x^*$  is a solution of the GNEP. Then  $x^* \in \Omega(x^*)$  and

$$\theta_\nu(x^{*,\nu}, x^{*,-\nu}) \leq \theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{*,-\nu}) \quad \forall x^\nu \in X_\nu(x^{*,-\nu})$$

for all  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ . Hence

$$\Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) = \sum_{\nu=1}^N \left[ \underbrace{\theta_\nu(x^{*,\nu}, x^{*,-\nu}) - \theta_\nu(y^\nu, x^{*,-\nu})}_{\leq 0 \quad \forall y^\nu \in X_\nu(x^{*,-\nu})} - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^{*,\nu} - y^\nu\|^2 \right] \leq 0$$

for all  $y \in \Omega(x^*)$ . This implies

$$\hat{V}_\alpha(x^*) = \max_{y \in \Omega(x^*)} \Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) \leq 0.$$

Together with part (a), we therefore have  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x^*) = 0$ .

Conversely, assume that  $x^* \in \Omega(x^*)$  and  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x^*) = 0$ . Then  $\Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) \leq 0$  holds for all  $y \in \Omega(x^*)$ . Let us fix a particular player  $\nu \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ , and let  $x^\nu \in X_\nu(x^{*,\nu})$  and  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$  be arbitrary. Then define a vector  $y = (y^1, \dots, y^N) \in \mathbb{R}^n$  blockwise as follows:

$$y^\mu := \begin{cases} x^{*,\mu}, & \text{if } \mu \neq \nu, \\ \lambda x^{*,\nu} + (1 - \lambda)x^\nu, & \text{if } \mu = \nu. \end{cases}$$

The convexity of the sets  $X_\nu(x^{*,-\nu})$  imply that  $y^\mu \in X_\mu(x^{*,-\mu})$  for all  $\mu = 1, \dots, N$ , i.e.,  $y \in \Omega(x^*)$ . For this particular  $y$ , we therefore obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\geq \Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) \\ &= \theta_\nu(x^{*,\nu}, x^{*,-\nu}) - \theta_\nu(\lambda x^{*,\nu} + (1 - \lambda)x^\nu, x^{*,-\nu}) - \frac{\alpha}{2}(1 - \lambda)^2 \|x^{*,\nu} - x^\nu\|^2 \\ &\geq (1 - \lambda)\theta_\nu(x^{*,\nu}, x^{*,-\nu}) - (1 - \lambda)\theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{*,-\nu}) - \frac{\alpha}{2}(1 - \lambda)^2 \|x^{*,\nu} - x^\nu\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

from the convexity of  $\theta_\nu$  with respect to  $x^\nu$ . Dividing both sides by  $1 - \lambda$  and then letting  $\lambda \rightarrow 1^-$  shows that  $\theta_\nu(x^{*,\nu}, x^{*,-\nu}) \leq \theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{*,-\nu})$ . Since this holds for all  $x^\nu \in X_\nu(x^{*,-\nu})$  and all  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ , it follows that  $x^*$  is a solution of the GNEP.

(c) This statement follows immediately from the fact that the mapping  $y^\nu \mapsto \theta_\nu(y^\nu, x^{-\nu}) + \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^\nu - y^\nu\|^2$  is strongly convex (for any given  $x$ ), also taking into account that  $X_\nu(x^{-\nu})$  is a nonempty, closed and convex set.  $\square$

Note that the previous result reduces to Proposition 3 in [42] for the standard Nash equilibrium problem. Using the first two statements of Theorem 2.1.2, we see that

finding a solution of the GNEP is equivalent to computing a global minimum of the constrained optimization problem

$$\min \hat{V}_\alpha(x) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad x \in \Omega(x), \quad (2.7)$$

which, in turn, can be reformulated as

$$\min \hat{V}_\alpha(x) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad x \in X$$

in view of Lemma 2.1.1. The last statement of Theorem 2.1.2 shows that the new objective function overcomes one of the deficiencies of the mapping  $\hat{V}(x)$ .

The following result shows that the definition of the mapping  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  can also be used in order to get a fixed point characterization of the GNEP.

**Proposition 2.1.3** *Let  $\hat{y}_\alpha(x)$  be the vector defined in Theorem 2.1.2 (c) as the unique maximizer in the definition of the regularized function  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x)$ , cf. (2.6). Then  $x^*$  is a solution of GNEP if and only if  $x^*$  is a fixed point of the mapping  $x \mapsto \hat{y}_\alpha(x)$ , i.e., if and only if  $x^* = \hat{y}_\alpha(x^*)$ .*

**Proof.** First assume that  $x^*$  is a solution of the GNEP. Then we obtain  $x^* \in \Omega(x^*)$  (and, therefore,  $x^* \in X$  in view of Lemma 2.1.1) and  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x^*) = 0$  from Theorem 2.1.2. In view of the definition of  $\hat{y}_\alpha(x^*)$ , this implies

$$0 = \hat{V}_\alpha(x^*) = \max_{y \in \Omega(x^*)} \Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) = \Psi_\alpha(x^*, \hat{y}_\alpha(x^*)).$$

On the other hand, we also have  $\Psi_\alpha(x^*, x^*) = 0$ . Since  $x^* \in \Omega(x^*)$  and the maximum  $\hat{y}_\alpha(x^*)$  is uniquely defined by Theorem 2.1.2, it follows that  $x^* = \hat{y}_\alpha(x^*)$ .

Conversely, let  $x^*$  be a fixed point of the mapping  $\hat{y}_\alpha$ . Then  $x^* = \hat{y}_\alpha(x^*) \in \Omega(x^*)$  and

$$0 = \Psi_\alpha(x^*, x^*) = \Psi_\alpha(x^*, \hat{y}_\alpha(x^*)) = \hat{V}_\alpha(x^*).$$

Consequently, the statement follows from Theorem 2.1.2.  $\square$

We next consider a simple example which shows that, in general, the objective function from (2.7) is nondifferentiable.

**Example 2.1.4** Consider the GNEP with  $N = 2$  players and the following optimization problems:

$$\begin{array}{l|l} \min_{x_1} & \theta_1(x_1, x_2) := -x_1 \\ \text{s.t.} & x_1 + x_2 \leq 1, \\ & 2x_1 + 4x_2 \leq 3, \\ & x_1, x_2 \geq 0, \end{array} \quad \left| \quad \begin{array}{l} \min_{x_2} & \theta_2(x_1, x_2) := 0 \\ \text{s.t.} & x_1 + x_2 \leq 1, \\ & 2x_1 + 4x_2 \leq 3, \\ & x_1, x_2 \geq 0. \end{array} \right.$$

Hence we have  $X = \{(x_1, x_2)^T \mid x_1 + x_2 \leq 1, 2x_1 + 4x_2 \leq 3, x_1 \geq 0, x_2 \geq 0\}$ . An elementary calculation shows that the solution set is given by

$$\mathcal{S} = \left\{ x^* = (x_1^*, x_2^*) \mid x_2^* \in [0, \frac{3}{4}], x_1^* = \begin{cases} 1 - x_2^*, & \text{if } x_2^* \in [0, \frac{1}{2}], \\ \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2^*, & \text{if } x_2^* \in [\frac{1}{2}, \frac{3}{4}] \end{cases} \right\}.$$

We want to compute  $\hat{V}_\alpha(x)$ . To this end, we first note that the regularized Nikaido-Isoda-function for this game is

$$\Psi_\alpha(x, y) = -x_1 + y_1 - \frac{\alpha}{2}(x_1 - y_1)^2 - \frac{\alpha}{2}(x_2 - y_2)^2.$$

Moreover, for this example, we have

$$\begin{aligned} X_1(x^{-1}) &= \{x_1 \mid x_1 \leq 1 - x_2, x_1 \leq \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2, x_1 \geq 0\} = [0, \min\{1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\}] \quad \text{and} \\ X_2(x^{-2}) &= \{x_2 \mid x_2 \leq 1 - x_1, x_2 \leq \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{2}x_1, x_2 \geq 0\} = [0, \min\{1 - x_1, \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{2}x_1\}] \end{aligned}$$

and, therefore

$$\hat{V}_\alpha(x) = -x_1 - \min_{y_1 \in X_1(x^{-1})} [-y_1 + \frac{\alpha}{2}(x_1 - y_1)^2] - \min_{y_2 \in X_2(x^{-2})} [\frac{\alpha}{2}(x_2 - y_2)^2].$$

Given  $x = (x_1, x_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ , the solution of the first minimization problem is given by

$$\hat{y}_\alpha^1(x) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } \frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1 \leq 0, \\ \frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1, & \text{if } \frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1 \in [0, \min\{1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\}], \\ \min\{1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\}, & \text{if } \frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1 \geq \min\{1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\}, \end{cases}$$

and the solution of the second problem is

$$\hat{y}_\alpha^2(x) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } x_2 \leq 0, \\ x_2, & \text{if } x_2 \in [0, \min\{1 - x_1, \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{2}x_1\}], \\ \min\{1 - x_1, \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{2}x_1\}, & \text{if } x_2 \geq \min\{1 - x_1, \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{2}x_1\}. \end{cases}$$

However, since we are only interested in  $x \in X$ , the above formula simplify to

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{y}_\alpha^1(x) &= \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1, & \text{if } \frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1 \in [0, \min\{1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\}], \\ \min\{1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\}, & \text{if } \frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1 \geq \min\{1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\}, \end{cases} \\ &= \min\{\frac{1}{\alpha} + x_1, 1 - x_2, \frac{3}{2} - 2x_2\} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\hat{y}_\alpha^2(x) = x_2,$$

respectively. Now it is easy to see that the corresponding mapping

$$\hat{V}_\alpha(x) = -x_1 - \left[ -\hat{y}_\alpha^1(x) + \frac{\alpha}{2}(x_1 - \hat{y}_\alpha^1(x))^2 \right]$$

is not everywhere differentiable on the feasible set  $X$ .

The nondifferentiability of the mapping  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  is a major disadvantage if one wants to apply suitable optimization methods to the corresponding reformulation (2.7). The very recent paper [23] considers some further properties of the function  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  and a related reformulation approach. In the following section, however, we describe a modification of the current approach which results into a smooth optimization reformulation of the GNEP.

The situation is much more favourable if we specialize our results to the standard NEP. Then it can be shown that the mapping  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  is continuously differentiable provided all cost functions  $\theta_v$  are smooth. This follows from the observation given in Remark 2.2.7 below.

## 2.2 A Smooth Constrained Optimization Reformulation

In this section, we modify the idea of the previous one and obtain another constrained optimization reformulation of the GNEP which has significantly different properties than the reformulation discussed in Section 2.1. In particular, the reformulation to be given here is smooth. However, it does not give a complete reformulation of all solutions of the GNEP, but it provides a characterization of the normalized Nash equilibria, which were defined in the introduction. The normalized Nash equilibrium can also be defined through the Nikaido-Isoda function instead of the variational inequality (1.5), thereby avoiding the assumption of differentiability of the cost functions.

**Definition 2.2.1** *A vector  $x^* \in X$  is called normalized Nash equilibrium (NoE) of the GNEP, if  $\sup_{y \in X} \Psi(x^*, y) = 0$  holds, where  $\Psi$  denotes the Nikaido-Isoda function from (2.1).*

The above definition of a normalized Nash equilibrium corresponds to one given in, e.g., [37, 98]. It is slightly different from the original definition of a normalized equilibrium given in [92]. This and other features of the normalized Nash equilibrium were discussed in the introduction in Section 1.3.

We next state a simple property of the Nikaido-Isoda-function which follows immediately from the fact that the cost functions  $\theta_v(x) = \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v})$  are convex with respect to  $x^v$ .

**Lemma 2.2.2** *For any given  $x \in X$ , the Nikaido-Isoda-function  $\Psi(x, y)$  is concave in  $y \in X$ .*

In order to derive a smooth reformulation of the GNEP, our basic tool is, once again, the regularized Nikaido-Isoda-function  $\Psi_\alpha(x, y)$  from (2.5). Based on this mapping, we define

$$\begin{aligned} V_\alpha(x) &:= \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \\ &= \max_{y \in X} \sum_{\nu=1}^N \left[ \theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{-\nu}) - \theta_\nu(y^\nu, x^{-\nu}) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^\nu - y^\nu\|^2 \right] \\ &= \max_{y \in X} \left[ \Psi(x, y) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x - y\|^2 \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (2.8)$$

Note that, due to Lemma 2.2.2, given an arbitrary  $x \in X$ , we take the maximum of a uniformly concave function in  $y$ , hence  $V_\alpha(x)$  is well-defined. Comparing the definition of  $V_\alpha$  with the one of  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  in (2.6), we see that the only difference is that the maximum is taken over all  $y \in X$  instead of all  $y \in \Omega(x)$ .

This minor change has a number of important consequences. We first state the counterpart of Theorem 2.1.2 for the mapping  $V_\alpha$ .

**Theorem 2.2.3** *The regularized function  $V_\alpha$  has the following properties:*

- (a)  $V_\alpha(x) \geq 0$  for all  $x \in X$ .
- (b)  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium if and only if  $x^* \in X$  and  $V_\alpha(x^*) = 0$ .
- (c) For every  $x \in X$ , there exists a unique maximizer  $y_\alpha(x)$  such that

$$\operatorname{argmax} \left[ \Psi(x, y) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x - y\|^2 \right] = y_\alpha(x), \quad (2.9)$$

and  $y_\alpha(x)$  is continuous in  $x$ .

**Proof.** (a) For any  $x \in X$ , we have  $V_\alpha(x) = \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \geq \Psi_\alpha(x, x) = 0$ .

(b) First let  $x^*$  be a normalized Nash equilibrium. Then  $x^* \in X$  and  $\sup_{y \in X} \Psi(x^*, y) \leq 0$ . Hence  $\Psi(x^*, y) \leq 0$  for all  $y \in X$ . Since

$$\Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) = \Psi(x^*, y) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^* - y\|^2 \leq \Psi(x^*, y) \leq 0 \quad \forall y \in X,$$

it follows that  $V_\alpha(x^*) = \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) \leq 0$ . Together with statement (a), this implies  $V_\alpha(x^*) = 0$ .



Conversely, let  $x^* \in X$  be such that  $V_\alpha(x^*) = 0$ . Then

$$\Psi_\alpha(x^*, y) \leq 0 \quad \forall y \in X. \quad (2.10)$$

Assume there is a vector  $\hat{y} \in X$  such that  $\Psi(x^*, \hat{y}) > 0$ . Then  $\lambda x^* + (1 - \lambda)\hat{y} \in X$  for all  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ , and Lemma 2.2.2 implies

$$\Psi(x^*, \lambda x^* + (1 - \lambda)\hat{y}) \geq \lambda \Psi(x^*, x^*) + (1 - \lambda)\Psi(x^*, \hat{y}) = (1 - \lambda)\Psi(x^*, \hat{y}) > 0 \quad \forall \lambda \in (0, 1).$$

Therefore, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \Psi_\alpha(x^*, \lambda x^* + (1 - \lambda)\hat{y}) &= \Psi(x^*, \lambda x^* + (1 - \lambda)\hat{y}) - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|x^* - \lambda x^* - (1 - \lambda)\hat{y}\|^2 \\ &= \Psi(x^*, \lambda x^* + (1 - \lambda)\hat{y}) - \frac{\alpha}{2}(1 - \lambda)^2\|x^* - \hat{y}\|^2 \\ &\geq (1 - \lambda)\Psi(x^*, \hat{y}) - \frac{\alpha}{2}(1 - \lambda)^2\|x^* - \hat{y}\|^2 \\ &> 0 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$  sufficiently close to 1. This, however, is a contradiction to (2.10).

(c) In view of Lemma 2.2.2, the mapping  $y \mapsto \Psi(x, y) - \frac{\alpha}{2}\|x - y\|^2$  is strongly concave (uniformly in  $x$ ). Hence statement (c) is a consequence of standard sensitivity results, see, for example, [53, Corollaries 8.1 and 9.1].  $\square$

Theorem 2.2.3 shows that we can characterize the normalized Nash equilibria of a GNEP as the global minima of the constrained optimization problem

$$\min V_\alpha(x) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad x \in X. \quad (2.11)$$

In contrast to the corresponding reformulation in (2.7), we do not get a reformulation of all generalized Nash equilibria.

We next state the counterpart of Proposition 2.1.3. Its proof is omitted here since it is essentially the same as the one for Proposition 2.1.3 (using Theorem 2.2.3 instead of Theorem 2.1.2).

**Proposition 2.2.4** *Let  $y_\alpha(x)$  be the vector defined in Theorem 2.2.3 (c) as the unique maximizer in the definition of the regularized function  $V_\alpha(x)$ , cf. (2.6). Then  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium of GNEP if and only if  $x^*$  is a fixed point of the mapping  $x \mapsto y_\alpha(x)$ .*

Now we come back to the function  $V_\alpha$  and the optimization problem 2.11. Our aim is to show that the regularized function  $V_\alpha$  is continuously differentiable, provided that the cost functions  $\theta_v$  are continuously differentiable for each player  $v = 1, \dots, N$ . Based on this result, further properties of the optimization problem 2.11, such as a stationary point result, will be derived in the next chapter.

**Theorem 2.2.5** *Suppose that the cost functions  $\theta_v$  are continuously differentiable for each player  $v = 1, \dots, N$ . Then the regularized function  $V_\alpha$  is continuously differentiable for every  $x \in X$ , and its gradient is given by*

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla V_\alpha(x) &= \nabla_x \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \Big|_{y=y_\alpha(x)} \\ &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x), x^{-v})] \\ &\quad + \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\alpha^1(x), x^{-1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\alpha^N(x), x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} - \alpha(x - y_\alpha(x)), \end{aligned}$$

where  $y_\alpha(x)$  denotes the unique maximizer from Theorem 2.2.3 (c) associated to the given vector  $x$ .

**Proof.** We first recall that the regularized function  $V_\alpha$  can be represented as in the last line of (2.6), and that the mapping

$$y \mapsto \Psi_\alpha(x, y) = \Psi(x, y) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x - y\|^2$$

is strongly concave for any fixed  $x$  in view of Lemma 2.2.2. Hence it follows from Danskin's Theorem (see, for example, [28]) that  $V_\alpha$  is differentiable with gradient  $\nabla V_\alpha(x) = \nabla_x \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \Big|_{y=y_\alpha(x)}$ . Using the definition of the mapping  $\Psi_\alpha$ , an elementary calculation shows that

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_x \Psi_\alpha(x, y) &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v})] \\ &\quad + \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} - \alpha(x - y), \end{aligned}$$

Inserting  $y = y_\alpha(x)$  then gives the desired formula for the gradient of  $V_\alpha$ . Since all cost functions  $\theta_v$  are continuously differentiable, and since  $y_\alpha(x)$  is also a continuous mapping of  $x$  in view of Theorem 2.2.3, we finally get that the gradient  $\nabla V_\alpha(x) = \nabla_x \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \Big|_{y=y_\alpha(x)}$  is continuous, i.e., the regularized function  $V_\alpha$  is continuously differentiable.  $\square$

The following note shows that no regularization of the Nikaido-Isoda-function is necessary if the cost functions  $\theta_v$  have some stronger properties than those mentioned so far.

**Remark 2.2.6** Suppose that the functions  $\theta_v(x) = \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v})$  are strongly convex in  $x^v$  (for any given  $x^{-v}$ ). Then the mapping

$$V(x) := \max_{y \in X} \Psi(x, y)$$

is well-defined and gives a reformulation of the GNEP as a smooth optimization problem

$$\min V(x) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad x \in X.$$

This means that there is no need to regularize the function  $\Psi$  for strongly convex cost functions. The proof of the above statement follows by simple inspection of the proofs given in this section. Note, however, that the unconstrained optimization reformulation to be presented in Section 2.3 needs a regularized Nikaido-Isoda-function even in the case of strongly convex functions  $\theta_v$ .

We close this section with a simple note on the application of our results to the standard Nash equilibrium problem.

**Remark 2.2.7** Suppose that the nonempty, closed, and convex set  $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  has a Cartesian product structure, that is,

$$X = X_1 \times X_2 \times \cdots \times X_N$$

with  $X_v \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n_v}$  fixed. Then  $\Omega(x) = X$  for all  $x$ , and the GNEP reduces to the standard NEP. Moreover, it follows that

$$\hat{V}_\alpha(x) = \max_{y \in \Omega(x)} \Psi_\alpha(x, y) = \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\alpha(x, y) = V_\alpha(x)$$

for all  $x \in X$ , i.e., the two functions  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  from the previous section and  $V_\alpha$  from the current section coincide. In particular, the mapping  $\hat{V}_\alpha$  is therefore also continuously differentiable when applied to a standard NEP.

## 2.3 An Unconstrained Smooth Optimization Reformulation

Here we use the regularized Nikaido-Isoda-function in order to obtain an unconstrained optimization reformulation of the GNEP. To this end, let  $0 < \alpha < \beta$  be two given parameters, let

$$\Psi_\alpha(x, y) := \sum_{v=1}^N [\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^v - y^v\|^2],$$

$$\Psi_\beta(x, y) := \sum_{v=1}^N [\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) - \frac{\beta}{2} \|x^v - y^v\|^2]$$

be the associated regularized Nikaido-Isoda functions, and let

$$\begin{aligned} V_\alpha(x) &:= \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\alpha(x, y) = \Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x)), \\ V_\beta(x) &:= \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\beta(x, y) = \Psi_\beta(x, y_\beta(x)) \end{aligned}$$

be the corresponding regularized value functions. Formally, these functions are defined only for  $x \in X$  in the previous section. However, it is easy to see that they can be defined for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .

Similar to the way the D-gap function was derived from the regularized gap function in the context of variational inequalities, see [82, 99], we then define

$$V_{\alpha\beta}(x) := V_\alpha(x) - V_\beta(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (2.12)$$

In order to show that this difference of two regularized Nikaido-Isoda-functions gives an unconstrained optimization reformulation of the GNEP, we first state the following result.

**Lemma 2.3.1** *The inequality*

$$\frac{\beta - \alpha}{2} \|x - y_\beta(x)\|^2 \leq V_{\alpha\beta}(x) \leq \frac{\beta - \alpha}{2} \|x - y_\alpha(x)\|^2 \quad (2.13)$$

holds for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .

**Proof.** By definition, we have for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$

$$V_\beta(x) = \Psi_\beta(x, y_\beta(x)) = \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\beta(x, y)$$

and, therefore

$$V_\beta(x) \geq \Psi_\beta(x, y_\alpha(x)).$$

This implies

$$\begin{aligned} V_{\alpha\beta}(x) &= V_\alpha(x) - V_\beta(x) \\ &\leq \Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x)) - \Psi_\beta(x, y_\alpha(x)) \\ &= \frac{\beta - \alpha}{2} \sum_{v=1}^N \|x^v - y_\alpha^v(x)\|^2 \\ &= \frac{\beta - \alpha}{2} \|x - y_\alpha(x)\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . This proves the right-hand inequality in (2.13). The other inequality can be verified in a similar way.  $\square$

Note that, similar to an observation in [55], Lemma 2.3.1 immediately implies that the level sets of the function  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  are compact for compact sets  $X$ . This observation guarantees that any sequence  $\{x^k\}$  generated by a descent method for  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  will remain bounded and, therefore, has at least one accumulation point.

As another consequence of Lemma 2.3.1, we obtain the following result.

**Theorem 2.3.2** *The following statements about the function  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  hold:*

- (a)  $V_{\alpha\beta}(x) \geq 0$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .
- (b)  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP if and only if  $x^*$  is a global minimum of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  with  $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*) = 0$ .

**Proof.** (a) Using Proposition 2.2.4, we have

$$V_{\alpha\beta}(x) \geq \frac{\beta - \alpha}{2} \|x - y_\beta(x)\|^2 \geq 0$$

for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .

(b) First assume that  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium. Then Proposition 2.2.4 implies  $x^* = y_\alpha(x^*)$  and  $x^* = y_\beta(x^*)$ . Hence (2.13) immediately gives  $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*) = 0$ .

Conversely, let  $x^*$  be such that  $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*) = 0$ . Then (2.13) implies  $x^* = y_\beta(x^*)$ . Hence  $x^*$  solves the GNEP in view of Proposition 2.2.4.  $\square$

Theorem 2.3.2 shows that the normalized Nash equilibria of GNEP are precisely the global minima of the *unconstrained* optimization problem

$$\min V_{\alpha\beta}(x), \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (2.14)$$

We next note that this is a smooth problem. To this end, however, we need to assume, for the remainder of this section, that all cost functions  $\theta_v$  are continuously differentiable. Then we have the following result.

**Theorem 2.3.3** *The function  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  is continuously differentiable for every  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , and its gradient is given by*

$$\nabla V_{\alpha\beta}(x) = \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x), x^{-v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x), x^{-v})]$$

2.3. AN UNCONSTRAINED SMOOTH OPTIMIZATION REFORMULATION 27

$$\begin{aligned}
 & + \left( \begin{array}{c} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\alpha^1(x), x^{-1}) - \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\beta^1(x), x^{-1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\alpha^N(x), x^{-N}) - \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\beta^N(x), x^{-N}) \end{array} \right) \\
 & - \alpha(x - y_\alpha(x)) + \beta(x - y_\beta(x)).
 \end{aligned}$$

**Proof.** First recall that  $V_\alpha(x)$  and  $V_\beta(x)$  are defined for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Then observe that the formula for the gradients of these two functions, as given in Theorem 2.2.5 for  $x \in X$ , remain true for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . Since we have  $\nabla V_{\alpha\beta}(x) = \nabla V_\alpha(x) - \nabla V_\beta(x)$ , the statement follows from Theorem 2.2.5.  $\square$

# Chapter 3

## Descent Methods

In this chapter we consider the smooth constrained optimization reformulation and the smooth unconstrained optimization reformulation from the preceding chapter again. The focus is on properties of the functions  $V_\alpha$  and  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ , respectively. In the first section we derive conditions that imply convexity of the function  $V_\alpha$ , as well as stationary point results for both the constrained and unconstrained optimization problems (2.11) and (2.14).

The next section deals with the relaxation method proposed in [98], which is one of the most popular methods for computing normalized Nash equilibria. We show that it is possible to interpret the relaxation method, which is essentially a fixed point iteration, as a feasible descent method for the constrained optimization problem (2.11). This viewpoint, in particular the application of a line search, leads to improved theoretical and numerical results.

Finally we extend the relaxation method to the non-differentiable case, that is, we do not require the assumption that the cost functions are smooth. Proving convergence for this nonsmooth method however requires stronger assumptions regarding convexity than for the differentiable case. Throughout this chapter, we assume that Assumption 1.2.2 holds.

### 3.1 Properties of the Optimization Reformulation

Let  $\Psi_\alpha$ ,  $V_\alpha$ , and  $y_\alpha$  be defined by (2.5), (2.8), and (2.9), respectively. Theorem 2.2.3 shows that  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium if and only if it is a global minimum of the constrained minimization problem

$$\min V_\alpha(x) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad x \in X \tag{3.1}$$

with optimal function value  $V_\alpha(x^*) = 0$ . Moreover, from Theorem 2.2.5 it follows that  $V_\alpha$  is differentiable, if the cost functions  $\theta_v$  are all differentiable.

Under certain assumptions, it can be shown that the objective function  $V_\alpha$  is (strongly) convex. In view of the definition of  $V_\alpha$ , this (strong) convexity depends on similar properties of the regularized mapping  $\Psi_\alpha(x, y)$ . In order to state a corresponding result, we recall that the function  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  (as a function of  $x$  alone) is convex on a set  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  for any given  $y$  if the inequality

$$\Psi_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z, y) \leq \lambda \Psi_\alpha(x, y) + (1 - \lambda) \Psi_\alpha(z, y)$$

holds for all  $x, z \in S$  and all  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ . Moreover,  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  (again as a function of  $x$  alone) is strongly convex on a set  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  for any given  $y$  if there is a modulus  $\mu > 0$  (possibly depending on the particular vector  $y$ ) such that the inequality

$$\Psi_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z, y) \leq \lambda \Psi_\alpha(x, y) + (1 - \lambda) \Psi_\alpha(z, y) - \mu \lambda (1 - \lambda) \|x - z\|^2$$

holds for all  $x, z \in S$  and all  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ . If the constant  $\mu > 0$  can be chosen independently of  $y \in S$ , then we call  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  *uniformly strongly convex* on  $S$ . Using this terminology, we have the following result.

**Proposition 3.1.1** *The following statements hold:*

- (a) *If  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  is convex for every  $y \in X$ , then  $V_\alpha$  is also convex on  $X$ .*
- (b) *If  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  is uniformly strongly convex on  $X$ , then  $V_\alpha$  is strongly convex on  $X$ .*

**Proof.** (a) Exploiting the convexity of  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  for any given  $y$ , we obtain for every  $x, z \in X$  and all  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$

$$\begin{aligned} V_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z) &= \Psi_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z, y_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z)) \\ &\leq \lambda \Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z)) + (1 - \lambda) \Psi_\alpha(z, y_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z)) \\ &\leq \lambda \Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x)) + (1 - \lambda) \Psi_\alpha(z, y_\alpha(z)) \\ &= \lambda V_\alpha(x) + (1 - \lambda) V_\alpha(z), \end{aligned}$$

where the first inequality takes into account that the vector  $y_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z)$  belongs to  $X$ , whereas the second inequality exploits the definitions of  $y_\alpha(x)$  and  $y_\alpha(z)$ .

(b) Let  $\mu > 0$  be the uniform modulus of strong convexity of the mapping  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  on the set  $X$ . Then, similar to the proof of part (a), we obtain for all  $x, z \in X$  and all  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$  that

$$\begin{aligned} V_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z) &= \Psi_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z, y_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z)) \\ &\leq \lambda \Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)z)) \end{aligned}$$



$$\begin{aligned}
& +(1-\lambda)\Psi_\alpha(z, y_\alpha(\lambda x + (1-\lambda)z)) - \mu\lambda(1-\lambda)\|x-z\|^2 \\
\leq & \lambda\Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x)) + (1-\lambda)\Psi_\alpha(z, y_\alpha(z)) - \mu\lambda(1-\lambda)\|x-z\|^2 \\
= & \lambda V_\alpha(x) + (1-\lambda)V_\alpha(z) - \mu\lambda(1-\lambda)\|x-z\|^2.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence  $V_\alpha$  is strongly convex on  $X$  with modulus  $\mu > 0$ .  $\square$

In order to guarantee the (strong) convexity of  $V_\alpha$ , we have to verify the assumptions from Proposition 3.1.1, namely the (uniform strong) convexity of the mapping  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  for all  $y \in X$ . In general, this requirement is not satisfied under standard convexity assumptions for our cost functions  $\theta_v$ . However, for the case of quadratic cost functions, we have the following sufficient condition.

**Proposition 3.1.2** *Consider the case where the cost functions are quadratic, say*

$$\theta_v(x) := \frac{1}{2}(x^v)^T A_{vv} x^v + \sum_{\substack{\mu=1 \\ \mu \neq v}}^N (x^v)^T A_{v\mu} x^\mu \quad \forall v = 1, \dots, N$$

for certain matrices  $A_{v\mu} \in \mathbb{R}^{n_v \times n_\mu}$  such that the diagonal blocks  $A_{vv}$  are (without loss of generality) symmetric. Assume that

$$B := \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2}A_{11} & A_{12} & \cdots & A_{1N} \\ A_{21} & \frac{1}{2}A_{22} & \cdots & A_{2N} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{N1} & A_{N2} & \cdots & \frac{1}{2}A_{NN} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (3.2)$$

is positive definite and let  $\lambda_{\min} > 0$  be the smallest eigenvalue of the symmetric matrix  $B + B^T$ . Then the following statements hold:

- (a) The function  $V_\alpha$  is convex on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  for all  $\alpha \in (0, \lambda_{\min}]$ .
- (b) The function  $V_\alpha$  is strongly convex on  $\mathbb{R}^n$  for all  $\alpha \in (0, \lambda_{\min})$ .

**Proof.** We show that  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  is (uniformly strongly) convex and then apply Proposition 3.1.1. To this end, first note that the second partial derivatives of  $\Psi_\alpha$  with respect to  $x$  are given by

$$\nabla_{x^v x^\mu}^2 \Psi_\alpha(x, y) = \begin{cases} A_{v\mu} + A_{\mu v}^T, & \text{if } \mu \neq v \\ A_{vv} - \alpha I_{n_v}, & \text{if } \mu = v. \end{cases} \quad \forall v, \mu = 1, \dots, N.$$

Hence we have  $\nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\alpha(x, y) = B + B^T - \alpha I$ . Consequently, assumption (a) (or (b)) implies that the Hessian  $\nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\alpha(x, y)$  is positive semidefinite (or positive definite).

This, in turn, implies that the quadratic function  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  itself is convex (or uniformly strongly convex). The statement therefore follows from Proposition 3.1.1.  $\square$

Note that the previous result also holds if the cost functions  $\theta_v$  contain additional linear and/or constant terms since they do not change the second-order derivative of  $\Psi_\alpha$  used in the proof of that result.

The following example shows that the bounds given in Proposition 3.1.2 are tight.

**Example 3.1.3** We consider the following Nash equilibrium problem, where player 1 controls the single variable  $x_1$ , player 2 controls the single variable  $x_2$ , and the corresponding optimization problems are given by

$$\begin{array}{l|l} \min_{x_1} \frac{1}{2}x_1^2 & \min_{x_2} \frac{1}{2}x_2^2 \\ \text{s.t. } x_1 \geq 1 & \text{s.t. } x_2 \geq 1. \end{array}$$

Actually, this is a special case with two separable optimization problems. The unique solution is  $x^* = (1, 1)^T$ , and the matrix  $B + B^T$  from Proposition 3.1.2 has the two eigenvalues  $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = 1$ , hence we have  $\lambda_{\min} = 1$ .

Given an arbitrary  $\alpha > 0$ , an elementary calculation shows that the component functions of  $y_\alpha$  are given by

$$[y_\alpha(x)]_i = \begin{cases} \frac{\alpha}{1+\alpha}x_i, & \text{if } x_i \geq \frac{1+\alpha}{\alpha}, \\ 1, & \text{else.} \end{cases}$$

Therefore, for all  $x$  satisfying  $x_i < \frac{1+\alpha}{\alpha}$ , we locally have  $y_\alpha(x) \equiv \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$ . Consequently, the Hessian of  $V_\alpha$  in this area is given by

$$\nabla^2 V_\alpha(x) = \begin{pmatrix} (1-\alpha) & 0 \\ 0 & (1-\alpha) \end{pmatrix},$$

which implies that  $V_\alpha$  is convex in the respective area for all  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$  and nonconvex for all  $\alpha > 1$ .  $\diamond$

The previous results guarantee that (3.1) is a convex optimization problem, in particular, every stationary point is therefore a global minimum and hence a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP (provided there is at least one such solution of the GNEP). Next we introduce an assumption which does not necessarily guarantee convexity of the value function  $V_\alpha$ , but still implies (among other things) that a stationary point is a global minimum of (3.1).

**Assumption 3.1.4**

- (a) The cost functions  $\theta_v$  are continuously differentiable.
- (b) For given  $x \in X$  with  $x \neq y_\alpha(x)$ , the inequality

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla\theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x), x^{-v})]^T (x - y_\alpha(x)) > 0$$

holds.

Note that the smoothness assumption from Assumption 3.1.4 (a) is necessary, in particular, to formulate part (b). This Assumption 3.1.4 (b) is crucial for the development and analysis of the following descent method. On the one hand, it can be shown that any stationary point of the optimization problem (3.1) is a solution of the GNEP provided that Assumption 3.1.4 holds, see below. On the other hand, it implies that the search direction used in the relaxation method from the next section is a (feasible) descent direction for the value function  $V_\alpha$ , see Lemma 3.2.2 below.

We postpone a discussion of Assumption 3.1.4 to the end of this section. The following result first shows that Assumption 3.1.4 provides a sufficient condition for a stationary point to be a global minimum and, therefore, to be a normalized Nash equilibrium.

**Theorem 3.1.5** Let  $x^* \in X$  be a stationary point of (2.11) in the sense that

$$\nabla V_\alpha(x^*)^T (x - x^*) \geq 0 \quad \forall x \in X. \quad (3.3)$$

If Assumption 3.1.4 holds at  $x = x^*$ , then  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP.

**Proof.** Using (3.3) and the representation of the gradient  $\nabla V_\alpha(x^*)$  from Theorem 2.2.5, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leq \nabla V_\alpha(x^*)^T (x - x^*) \\ &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla\theta_v(x^{*,v}, x^{*, -v}) - \nabla\theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})]^T (x - x^*) \\ &\quad + \sum_{v=1}^N \nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})^T (x^v - x^{*,v}) - \alpha(x^* - y_\alpha(x^*))^T (x - x^*) \\ &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla\theta_v(x^{*,v}, x^{*, -v}) - \nabla\theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})]^T (x - x^*) \end{aligned}$$

$$+ \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) - \alpha(x^{*, v} - y_\alpha^v(x^*))]^T (x^v - x^{*, v})$$

for all  $x \in X$ . Choosing  $x = y_\alpha(x^*)$ , we therefore get

$$0 \leq \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(x^{*, v}, x^{*, -v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})]^T (y_\alpha(x^*) - x^*) + \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) - \alpha(x^{*, v} - y_\alpha^v(x^*))]^T (y_\alpha^v(x^*) - x^{*, v}). \quad (3.4)$$

Now recall that  $y_\alpha(x^*)$  is the unique solution of the optimization problem

$$\max \sum_{v=1}^N [\theta_v(x^{*, v}, x^{*, -v}) - \theta_v(y^v, x^{*, -v}) - \frac{\alpha}{2} \|x^{*, v} - y^v\|^2] \quad \text{s.t.} \quad y \in X.$$

Consequently,  $y_\alpha(x^*)$  satisfies the corresponding optimality conditions

$$\begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\alpha^1(x^*), x^{*, -1}) - \alpha(x^{*, 1} - y_\alpha^1(x^*)) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\alpha^N(x^*), x^{*, -N}) - \alpha(x^{*, N} - y_\alpha^N(x^*)) \end{pmatrix}^T (z - y_\alpha(x^*)) \geq 0 \quad \forall z \in X.$$

Using  $z = x^*$ , we therefore obtain

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) - \alpha(x^{*, v} - y_\alpha^v(x^*))]^T (x^{*, v} - y_\alpha^v(x^*)) \geq 0.$$

Taking this into account, we get

$$0 \leq \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(x^{*, v}, x^{*, -v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})]^T (y_\alpha(x^*) - x^*) \quad (3.5)$$

from (3.4). Now assume that  $x^* \neq y_\alpha(x^*)$ . Then (3.5) and Assumption 3.1.4 together imply  $0 < 0$ . This contradiction shows that  $x^* = y_\alpha(x^*)$ . Hence  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP because of Theorem 2.2.3 c).  $\square$

The rest of this section is devoted to a discussion of Assumption 3.1.4 (b). While it looks somewhat strange in the beginning, we will show that it is satisfied under some conditions which are much easier to verify. Further note that these conditions guarantee that Assumption 3.1.4 holds for an arbitrary  $\alpha > 0$ . The main criterion is given in the following result.

**Theorem 3.1.6** *Let  $x^*$  be a normalized Nash equilibrium and assume that the cost functions  $\theta_v$  are twice continuously differentiable. Suppose that the matrix  $A = (A_{v\mu})_{v,\mu=1}^N$  with  $A_{v\mu} = \nabla_{x^v x^\mu}^2 \theta_v(x^*)$  is positive definite. Then there is a neighbourhood  $N(x^*)$  such that Assumption 3.1.4 holds for all  $x \in N(x^*)$ .*

**Proof.** Given any  $x$ , we simplify the notation and write  $y$  and  $y^v$  instead of  $y_\alpha(x)$  and  $y_\alpha^v(x)$ , respectively. From the integral mean value theorem it follows that

$$\nabla\theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) = \left( \int_0^1 \nabla_{xx^v}^2 \theta_v(x^v + \tau(y^v - x^v), x^{-v}) d\tau \right) (y^v - x^v).$$

Hence we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla\theta_v(y^v, x^{-v})] \\ &= \sum_{v=1}^N \left[ \left( \int_0^1 \nabla_{xx^v}^2 \theta_v(x^v + \tau(y^v - x^v), x^{-v}) d\tau \right) (x^v - y^v) \right] \tag{3.6} \\ &= \left( \int_0^1 \nabla_{xx^1}^2 \theta_1(x^1 + \tau(y^1 - x^1), x^{-1}) d\tau, \dots, \int_0^1 \nabla_{xx^N}^2 \theta_N(x^N + \tau(y^N - x^N), x^{-N}) d\tau \right) (x - y) \\ &= \left( \int_0^1 \left[ \nabla_{xx^1}^2 \theta_1(x^1 + \tau(y^1 - x^1), x^{-1}), \dots, \nabla_{xx^N}^2 \theta_N(x^N + \tau(y^N - x^N), x^{-N}) \right] d\tau \right) (x - y) \\ &= \int_0^1 \left[ \nabla_{xx^1}^2 \theta_1(x^1 + \tau(y^1 - x^1), x^{-1}), \dots, \nabla_{xx^N}^2 \theta_N(x^N + \tau(y^N - x^N), x^{-N}) \right] (x - y) d\tau. \end{aligned}$$

Since the functions  $\theta_v$  are twice continuously differentiable, and since  $x^*$  is a fix point of  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$  in view of Theorem 2.2.3 c), the assumption that  $A$  is positive definite implies that there exists a neighbourhood  $N(x^*)$  such that the slightly perturbed matrix

$$\left( \nabla_{xx^1}^2 \theta_1(x^1 + \tau(y_\alpha^1(x) - x^1), x^{-1}), \dots, \nabla_{xx^N}^2 \theta_N(x^N + \tau(y_\alpha^N(x) - x^N), x^{-N}) \right)$$

is positive definite for all  $x \in N(x^*)$  and  $\tau \in [0, 1]$ . Together with (3.6) this implies that Assumption 3.1.4 holds for all  $x \in N(x^*)$  with  $x \neq y_\alpha(x)$ .  $\square$

The following two corollaries are consequences of Theorem 3.1.6 and provide some simplified sufficient conditions for Assumption 3.1.4 to be satisfied.

**Corollary 3.1.7** *Consider the case where the cost functions  $\theta_v$  are quadratic, say*

$$\theta_v(x) = \frac{1}{2} (x^v)^T A_{vv} x^v + \sum_{\substack{\mu=1 \\ \mu \neq v}}^N (x^v)^T A_{v\mu} x^\mu$$

for  $v = 1, \dots, N$ . Suppose that the matrix  $A = (A_{v\mu})_{v,\mu=1}^N$  is positive definite. Then Assumption 3.1.4 is satisfied at an arbitrary point  $x \in X$  with  $x \neq y_\alpha(x)$ .

**Proof.** The statement follows immediately from Theorem 3.1.6 by noting that the second-order partial derivatives of our quadratic functions  $\theta_v$  are given by  $\nabla_{x^v, x^v}^2 \theta_v(x) = A_{v\mu}$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .  $\square$

Note that the assumption of the matrix  $A = (A_{v\mu})$  being positive definite is weaker than the corresponding condition on the matrix  $B$  defined in (3.2). In fact,  $B$  being positive definite implies that the diagonal block matrix  $D := \frac{1}{2} \text{diag}(A_{11}, \dots, A_{NN})$  is also positive definite, which, in turn, gives the positive definiteness of  $A$  since this matrix is simply the sum of  $B$  and  $D$ .

**Corollary 3.1.8** *Suppose that the cost functions  $\theta_v$  are twice continuously differentiable and that the matrix  $B(x, y) = (B_{\mu\nu}(x, y))_{\mu, \nu=1}^N$  with*

$$B_{\mu\nu}(x, y) = \nabla_{x^\mu, x^\nu}^2 \theta_\nu(y^\nu, x^{-\nu}) \quad (3.7)$$

*is positive definite for all  $x, y \in X$  or equivalently, that the matrices*

$$B(x, y) = -\nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\alpha(x, y) - \nabla_{yy}^2 \Psi_\alpha(x, y) \quad (3.8)$$

*are positive definite for all  $x, y \in X$ . Then Assumption 3.1.4 holds for all  $x \in X$  with  $x \neq y_\alpha(x)$ .*

**Proof.** By taking a look at the proof of Theorem 3.1.6, we immediately see that the assumed positive definiteness of the matrices  $B(x, y)$  with the block components given by (3.7) implies that Assumption 3.1.4 holds.

Hence we only have to show that the mapping  $B$  has the alternative representation given in (3.8). This, however, follows directly from the expression of the second-order derivatives  $\nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\alpha(x, y)$  and  $\nabla_{yy}^2 \Psi_\alpha(x, y)$ , see, e.g., [47].  $\square$

The following example shows that the condition given in (3.7) is not sufficient for the convexity of the function  $V_\alpha$ . In particular, it follows that Assumption 3.1.4 guarantees that stationary points are global minima for a class of nonconvex problems.

**Example 3.1.9** Consider a two-person game where each player controls a single variable, and where the corresponding optimization problems are given by

$$\begin{array}{l|l} \min_{x_1} & \frac{1}{2}x_1^2 + \frac{3}{4}x_1x_2 \\ \text{s.t.} & x_1 \geq 1 \end{array} \quad \left| \quad \begin{array}{l} \min_{x_2} & \frac{1}{2}x_2^2 + \frac{3}{4}x_1x_2 \\ \text{s.t.} & x_2 \geq 1. \end{array} \right.$$

The unique Nash equilibrium is  $x^* = (1, 1)^T$ . Elementary calculations show that, for all  $x \in X := [1, \infty) \times [1, \infty)$  sufficiently close to  $x^*$ , we have  $y_\alpha(x) \equiv \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$  and,

therefore,

$$\nabla^2 V_\alpha(x) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \alpha & \frac{3}{2} \\ \frac{3}{2} & 1 - \alpha \end{pmatrix}.$$

Obviously, there is no  $\alpha > 0$  such that this matrix is positive semidefinite. In particular, the function  $V_\alpha$  is not convex on  $X$ . Nevertheless, the matrix  $B(x, y)$  from (3.7) is equal to

$$B(x, y) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \frac{3}{4} \\ \frac{3}{4} & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

and therefore positive definite for all  $\alpha \in (0, \infty)$  and all  $x, y \in X$ , which implies that Assumption 3.1.4 holds for all  $x \in X$ .  $\diamond$

In the remainder of this section we consider the unconstrained optimization reformulation from chapter 2.3 again. We know that (2.14) is a smooth unconstrained optimization reformulation of the GNEP. Thus, if we want to develop a numerical method based on this reformulation, we need to compute the global minimum of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ . However, standard optimization software is usually only able to find a stationary point, therefore we next want to give a result saying that such a stationary point is already a normalized Nash equilibrium under certain conditions. To this end, we first state the following preliminary result.

**Lemma 3.1.10** *The inequality*

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x), x^{-v}) - \nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x), x^{-v}) - \alpha(x^v - y_\alpha^v(x)) + \beta(x^v - y_\beta^v(x))]^T (y_\beta^v(x) - y_\alpha^v(x)) \geq 0$$

holds for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .

**Proof.** As noted in the proof of Theorem 3.1.5,  $y_\alpha^v(x)$  satisfies the optimality condition

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x), x^{-v}) - \alpha(x^v - y_\alpha^v(x))]^T (z^v - y_\alpha^v(x)) \geq 0 \quad \forall z \in X.$$

In a similar way, it follows that  $y_\beta^v(x)$  satisfies

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x), x^{-v}) - \beta(x^v - y_\beta^v(x))]^T (z^v - y_\beta^v(x)) \geq 0 \quad \forall z \in X.$$

Using  $z = y_\beta(x)$  in the first inequality and  $z = y_\alpha(x)$  in the second inequality, we get

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x), x^{-v}) - \alpha(x^v - y_\alpha^v(x))]^T (y_\beta^v(x) - y_\alpha^v(x)) \geq 0$$

and

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x), x^{-v}) - \beta(x^v - y_\beta^v(x))]^T (y_\alpha^v(x) - y_\beta^v(x)) \geq 0,$$

respectively. Adding these two inequalities gives the desired result.  $\square$

In order to state a result that a stationary point is, automatically, a global minimum of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ , we need a certain condition which is quite similar to the one stated in Assumption 3.1.4.

**Assumption 3.1.11** For given  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  with  $y_\alpha(x) \neq y_\beta(x)$ , the inequality

$$\sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x), x^{-v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x), x^{-v})]^T (y_\beta(x) - y_\alpha(x)) > 0$$

holds.

Using Assumption 3.1.11, we are now able to state the following result.

**Theorem 3.1.12** Let  $x^*$  be a stationary point of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ . If Assumption 3.1.11 holds at  $x = x^*$ , then  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP.

**Proof.** Since  $x^*$  is a stationary point of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ , we obtain from Theorem 2.3.3

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \nabla V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*) \\ &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})] \\ &\quad + \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\alpha^1(x^*), x^{*, -1}) - \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\beta^1(x^*), x^{*, -1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\alpha^N(x^*), x^{*, -N}) - \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\beta^N(x^*), x^{*, -N}) \end{pmatrix} \\ &\quad - \alpha(x^* - y_\alpha(x^*)) + \beta(x^* - y_\beta(x^*)). \end{aligned} \quad (3.9)$$

Multiplication with  $(y_\beta(x^*) - y_\alpha(x^*))^T$  and using Lemma 3.1.10, we therefore get

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})]^T (y_\beta(x^*) - y_\alpha(x^*)) \\ &\quad + \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) - \nabla_{x^v} \theta_v(y_\beta^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) \\ &\quad \quad - \alpha(x^{*, v} - y_\alpha^v(x^*)) + \beta(x^{*, v} - y_\beta^v(x^*))]^T (y_\beta^v(x^*) - y_\alpha^v(x^*)) \end{aligned}$$



$$\geq \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla\theta_v(y_\beta^v(x^*), x^{*, -v}) - \nabla\theta_v(y_\alpha^v(x^*), x^{*, -v})](y_\beta(x^*) - y_\alpha(x^*)).$$

Assume that  $y_\beta(x^*) - y_\alpha(x^*) \neq 0$ . Then the previous chain of inequalities together with Assumption 3.1.11 gives the contradiction  $0 > 0$ . Hence  $y_\alpha(x^*) = y_\beta(x^*)$ . But then (3.9) simplifies to  $(\beta - \alpha)(x^* - y_\alpha(x^*)) = 0$ . Since  $\alpha < \beta$ , this implies  $x^* = y_\alpha(x^*)$ . Consequently,  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium in view of Proposition 2.2.4.  $\square$

## 3.2 A Relaxation Method with Inexact Line Search

The so-called relaxation method is a fixed point iteration based on the result 2.2.4 and computes normalized Nash equilibria. While basically none of the existing solvers for GNEPs has been tested extensively on a large variety of problems, the relaxation method seems to be the only one that has been applied at least by a small group of different people to a few problems coming from different applications, see [12, 15, 46, 59, 61]. However, the conditions that guarantee convergence of the relaxation method in [98, 61] are very restrictive. Moreover, the rather general inexact stepsize rule given in [98] leads to more or less heuristic implementations of the relaxation method, whereas the exact stepsize rule from [61] is not really implementable, see the comments below for more details.

Here we present a new convergence theory for the relaxation method that allows weaker assumptions and that uses a clear, Armijo-type rule for the choice of an inexact stepsize that turns out to provide rather good numerical results.

The relaxation methods presented in [98, 61] as well as the one to be discussed in the following find a normalized Nash equilibrium and, therefore, a particular solution of a given GNEP. The relaxation method itself uses the iteration

$$x^{k+1} := x^k + t_k d^k, \quad d^k := y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots \quad (3.10)$$

for the particular value  $\alpha = 0$  of the parameter  $\alpha$ . Since this does not guarantee existence and uniqueness of the maximizer  $y_\alpha(x)$  in (2.9), the authors of [98] have to add some assumptions which are not necessary in our case, and convergence of the method is guaranteed, if the stepsize  $t_k \in (0, 1]$  satisfies the conditions

$$t_k \downarrow 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} t_k = \infty.$$

These conditions suggest a choice of the form  $t_k = \gamma/k$  for some constant  $\gamma > 0$ , however, in practice this choice leads to very slow convergence, so different

heuristics are typically implemented in order to improve the numerical behaviour of the relaxation method, see, e.g., [61, 46]. The version of the relaxation method presented in [61] chooses the stepsize  $t_k$  by an exact minimization of the one-dimensional mapping

$$\varphi_k(t) := V_\alpha(x^k + td^k)$$

over the interval  $[0, 1]$ . This method was shown to have the same global convergence property as the original relaxation method under the same set of assumptions as in [98], however, since  $V_\alpha$  is typically a highly nonlinear function, the computation of  $t_k$  by minimizing  $\varphi_k$  is usually not possible. Moreover, its computation is very expensive since each function evaluation of  $\varphi_k$  corresponds to the solution of a constrained optimization problem in order to evaluate the mapping  $V_\alpha$  at the intermediate point  $x^k + td^k$ .

Note that the iteration (3.10) of the standard relaxation method (with  $\alpha = 0$ ) can also be applied to the case  $\alpha > 0$  considered in this paper, and that the convergence results presented in [98, 61] for each of the above two stepsize rules also hold in this situation under the assumptions stated there. Here, however, we present a completely different convergence analysis motivated by standard descent methods from optimization that uses an inexact Armijo-type line search in order to calculate a suitable stepsize  $t_k$  at each iteration  $k$ .

Throughout this section we suppose that Assumption 3.1.4 holds at every point  $x \in X$  or at least at every iterate  $x^k \in X$  that is generated by the following algorithm.

**Algorithm 3.2.1** (*Relaxation method with inexact line search*)

(S.0) Choose  $x^0 \in X, \beta, \sigma \in (0, 1)$ , and set  $k := 0$ .

(S.1) Check a suitable termination criterion (for instance  $V_\alpha(x^k) \leq \varepsilon$  for some  $\varepsilon > 0$ , or  $\|y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\| < \varepsilon$ ).

(S.2) Compute  $y_\alpha(x^k)$  and set  $d^k := y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k$ .

(S.3) Compute  $t_k = \max \{\beta^l \mid l = 0, 1, 2, \dots\}$  such that

$$V_\alpha(x^k + t_k d^k) \leq V_\alpha(x^k) - \sigma t_k^2 \|d^k\|. \quad (3.11)$$

(S.4) Set  $x^{k+1} := x^k + t_k d^k, k \leftarrow k + 1$ , and go to (S.1).

Recall that we assume continuous differentiability of all cost functions  $\theta_v$ , cf. Assumption 3.1.4. This assumption is crucial for the subsequent convergence analysis presented in this section. Nevertheless, we would like to point out that, at least in principle, Algorithm 3.2.1 is a derivative-free method. In practice, the situation

is somewhat different since we have to be able to compute the function values of  $V_\alpha$  which corresponds to the solution of a constrained optimization problem, and this is typically done by suitable methods that exploit the differentiability of the cost functions  $\theta_v$ . While this section is therefore devoted to a convergence analysis using derivatives, we present a completely derivative-free analysis in the next section which, however, is based on a convexity-type assumption which is stronger than the central Assumption 3.1.4 used within this section.

Our first aim is to show that Algorithm 3.2.1 is well-defined. To this end, we note that  $d^k$  is always a direction of descent for the merit function  $V_\alpha$ .

**Lemma 3.2.2** *Let  $x^k \in X$  be the current iterate and  $d^k$  be the vector computed in Step (S.2) of Algorithm 3.2.1. Then  $\nabla V_\alpha(x^k)^T d^k < 0$ , i.e.  $d^k$  is a direction of descent at  $x^k$  (as long as  $x^k$  is not a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP).*

**Proof.** For simplicity of notation, we write  $y_\alpha$  instead of  $y_\alpha(x)$  and omit the iteration index  $k$ . Recall from Theorem 2.2.5 that  $\nabla V_\alpha(x) = \nabla_x \Psi_\alpha(x, y)|_{y=y_\alpha(x)}$ . Calculating the partial derivative of  $\Psi_\alpha$  with respect to  $x$  (cf. [46]), we then obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla V_\alpha(x)^T d &= \left( \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v, x^{-v})] + \dots \right. \\ &\quad \left. \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\alpha^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\alpha^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} - \alpha(x - y_\alpha) \right)^T (y_\alpha - x) \\ &= \left( \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y_\alpha^v, x^{-v})] \right)^T (y_\alpha - x) \\ &\quad + \left( \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y_\alpha^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y_\alpha^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} - \alpha(x - y_\alpha) \right)^T (y_\alpha - x). \end{aligned}$$

The first term of this equality is negative by Assumption 3.1.4, while the second term is nonpositive due to the first order optimality condition for  $y_\alpha(x) := \arg \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\alpha(x, y)$ . Altogether, we conclude that  $\nabla V_\alpha(x)^T d < 0$ , hence  $d$  is a descent direction.  $\square$

Note that Assumption 3.1.4 was crucial in proving the descent property. Based on the previous result, we are now in the position to show that Algorithm 3.2.1 is well-defined.

**Lemma 3.2.3** *Algorithm 3.2.1 is well-defined and generates a sequence  $\{x^k\}$  belonging to the feasible set  $X$ .*

**Proof.** The fact that  $\{x^k\}$  belongs to  $X$  follows by induction: We have  $x^0 \in X$  by our choice of the starting point. Moreover, if  $x^k \in X$ , we also have

$$x^{k+1} = x^k + t_k d^k = (1 - t_k)x^k + t_k y_\alpha(x^k) \in X$$

since  $x^k, y_\alpha(x^k) \in X$ ,  $t_k \in (0, 1]$  and  $X$  is convex by assumption. In order to show that Algorithm 3.2.1 is well-defined, we only need to verify that the inner loop in (S.3) is finite at each iteration  $k$ . To this end, let the iteration number  $k$  be fixed, and assume that the calculation of  $t_k$  is an infinite loop. Then we have

$$V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^l d^k) > V_\alpha(x^k) - \sigma \beta^{2l} \|d^k\| \quad \forall l \in \mathbb{N}$$

or, equivalently,

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^l d^k) - V_\alpha(x^k)}{\beta^l} > -\sigma \beta^l \|d^k\| \quad \forall l \in \mathbb{N}.$$

Taking the limit  $l \rightarrow +\infty$  and using the fact that  $V_\alpha$  is continuously differentiable, we obtain  $\nabla V_\alpha(x^k)^T d^k \geq 0$ . On the other hand, we know from Lemma 3.2.2 that  $\nabla V_\alpha(x^k)^T d^k < 0$  since  $x^k$  is not a solution of our GNEP (otherwise the algorithm would have stopped in (S.1)). This contradiction completes the proof.  $\square$

We next give a global convergence result for Algorithm 3.2.1.

**Theorem 3.2.4** *Every accumulation point of a sequence generated by Algorithm 3.2.1 is a normalized Nash equilibrium of our GNEP.*

**Proof.** Let  $x^*$  be such an accumulation point, and let  $\{x^k\}_K$  be a corresponding subsequence converging to  $x^*$ . The continuity of the solution operator  $x \mapsto y_\alpha(x)$  then implies  $\{y_\alpha(x^k)\}_K \rightarrow y_\alpha(x^*)$ . Hence we have  $\{d^k\}_K \rightarrow y_\alpha(x^*) - x^* =: d^*$ . In view of Proposition 2.2.4, we only need to show that  $d^* = 0$ .

Assume we have  $d^* \neq 0$ . Since the entire sequence  $\{V_\alpha(x^k)\}$  is monotonically decreasing (by construction) and bounded from below (e.g., by  $V_\alpha(x^*)$ ), it follows that the entire sequence  $\{V_\alpha(x^k)\}$  converges. From our line search rule, we therefore get

$$0 \leftarrow V_\alpha(x^{k+1}) - V_\alpha(x^k) \leq -\sigma t_k^2 \|d^k\| \leq 0 \quad \forall k \in \mathbb{N}.$$

This implies

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} t_k^2 \|d^k\| = 0.$$

Since  $d^* \neq 0$  by assumption, we therefore have

$$\lim_{k \in K} t_k = 0. \tag{3.12}$$

Let  $l_k \in \mathbb{N}$  be the unique exponent such that  $t_k = \beta^{l_k}$  in (S.3) of Algorithm 3.2.1. In view of (3.12), we can assume without loss of generality that  $t_k < 1$  for all  $k \in K$ , hence the stepsize  $\frac{t_k}{\beta} = \beta^{l_k-1}$  does not satisfy the inequality from (S.3) of Algorithm 3.2.1. Hence we have

$$V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^{l_k-1}d^k) > V_\alpha(x^k) - \sigma(\beta^{l_k-1})^2\|d^k\| \quad \forall k \in K.$$

This can be written as

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^{l_k-1}d^k) - V_\alpha(x^k)}{\beta^{l_k-1}} > -\sigma\beta^{l_k-1}\|d^k\| \quad \forall k \in K.$$

Taking the limit  $k \rightarrow \infty$  on  $K$ , using the fact that  $\beta^{l_k-1} \rightarrow 0$  and exploiting the continuous differentiability of  $V_\alpha$ , we therefore obtain from the mean value theorem that

$$\nabla V_\alpha(x^*)^T d^* \geq 0.$$

On the other hand, since  $d^* = y_\alpha(x^*) - x^* \neq 0$ , it follows from Lemma 3.2.2 that  $\nabla V_\alpha(x^*)^T d^* < 0$ . This contradiction shows that  $d^* = 0$  and, therefore,  $x^*$  is indeed a normalized Nash equilibrium of our GNEP.  $\square$

The previous convergence result also holds for a minor modification of Algorithm 3.2.1. This observation is formally stated in the following remark.

**Remark 3.2.5** It is not difficult to see that all our previous results remain true if we replace the line search rule (3.11) in Algorithm 3.2.1 by the slightly modified condition

$$V_\alpha(x^k + t_k d^k) \leq V_\alpha(x^k) - \sigma t_k^2 \|d^k\|^2$$

where the only difference to the original condition (3.11) is that we now take the square of  $\|d^k\|$  rather than  $\|d^k\|$  itself.

We close this section with a simple example discussing the rate of convergence of Algorithm 3.2.1. It turns out that one should not expect local quadratic convergence of the iteration  $x^{k+1} = y_\alpha(x^k)$ , even under very favourable assumptions. This is illustrated by the following simple example.

**Example 3.2.6** Consider the GNEP (which is actually an unconstrained NEP) with two players, where each player controls only a single variable and where the corresponding optimization problems are given by

$$\begin{array}{l|l} \min_{x_1} & \frac{1}{2}x_1^2 \\ \text{s.t.} & (x_1, x_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \end{array} \quad \left| \quad \begin{array}{l} \min_{x_2} & \frac{1}{2}x_2^2 \\ \text{s.t.} & (x_1, x_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2. \end{array} \right.$$

The solution of this GNEP is obviously the origin  $x^* = (0, 0)^T$ . Given any  $x \in \mathbb{R}^2$ , an easy calculation shows that the maximizer  $y_\alpha(x)$  of the corresponding optimization problem (2.8) is given by

$$y_\alpha(x) = \frac{\alpha}{1 + \alpha}x.$$

Consequently, for the stepsize  $t_k = 1$  in our relaxation method, we obtain

$$x^{k+1} = x^k + t_k d^k = y_\alpha(x^k) = \frac{\alpha}{1 + \alpha}x^k.$$

Clearly, this shows that the rate of convergence is neither superlinear nor quadratic although the example is very simple and has very nice properties. On the other hand, it shows that we have a fast linear rate of convergence for small  $\alpha > 0$ .  $\diamond$

### 3.3 A Nonsmooth Descent Method

In this section, we consider Algorithm 3.2.1 once again. To this end, recall that the method does not use any derivative information. The previous analysis, however, assumes differentiability of all functions  $\theta_v$ . Here we present a completely derivative-free analysis using the following slightly stronger assumption that we assume to hold throughout this section.

**Assumption 3.3.1** *The function  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  is convex for every  $y$  taken from an open convex neighbourhood of the set  $X$ .*

In view of Proposition 3.1.1 and its proof, a direct consequence of Assumption 3.3.1 is the convexity of the mapping  $V_\alpha$  on the open convex neighbourhood of  $X$ . In particular, the function  $V_\alpha$  is therefore both directionally differentiable and locally Lipschitzian on this set. These observations will be exploited in our subsequent analysis.

We begin our analysis with the following counterpart of Lemma 3.2.2.

**Lemma 3.3.2** *Let  $x \in X$  be any given point, and let  $d := y_\alpha(x) - x$ . Then there is a constant  $\bar{t} > 0$  (depending on  $x$ ) such that  $V_\alpha(x + td) < V_\alpha(x)$  for all  $t \in (0, \bar{t}]$  (provided that  $x$  is not a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP).*

**Proof.** For arbitrary  $t \in (0, 1)$ , the convexity of  $\Psi_\alpha(\cdot, y)$  implies

$$\begin{aligned} V_\alpha(x + td) &= \Psi_\alpha(x + td, y_\alpha(x + td)) \\ &= \Psi_\alpha(x + t(y_\alpha(x) - x), y_\alpha(x + td)) \\ &= \Psi_\alpha(ty_\alpha(x) + (1 - t)x, y_\alpha(x + td)) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq t\Psi_\alpha(y_\alpha(x), y_\alpha(x+td)) + (1-t)\Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x+td)) \quad (3.13) \\
&\leq t\Psi_\alpha(y_\alpha(x), y_\alpha(x+td)) + (1-t)\Psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x)) \\
&= t\Psi_\alpha(y_\alpha(x), y_\alpha(x+td)) + (1-t)V_\alpha(x) \\
&= t[\Psi_\alpha(y_\alpha(x), y_\alpha(x+td)) - V_\alpha(x)] + V_\alpha(x)
\end{aligned}$$

or, equivalently,

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x+td) - V_\alpha(x)}{t} \leq \Psi_\alpha(y_\alpha(x), y_\alpha(x+td)) - V_\alpha(x). \quad (3.14)$$

Since the function  $y_\alpha$  is continuous by Theorem 2.2.3 c), we have  $y_\alpha(x+td) \rightarrow y_\alpha(x)$  for  $t \rightarrow 0$  and, therefore,  $\Psi_\alpha(y_\alpha(x), y_\alpha(x+td)) \rightarrow \Psi_\alpha(y_\alpha(x), y_\alpha(x)) = 0$ . Hence it follows from (3.14) that there is an  $\varepsilon = \varepsilon(x) > 0$  (e.g.,  $\varepsilon := \frac{1}{2}V_\alpha(x)$ ) and a  $\bar{t} = \bar{t}(x) > 0$  such that

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x+td) - V_\alpha(x)}{t} \leq -\varepsilon \quad \forall t \in (0, \bar{t}]. \quad (3.15)$$

This completes the proof.  $\square$

We next show that Algorithm 3.3.1 is well-defined under Assumption 3.3.1.

**Lemma 3.3.3** *Algorithm 3.2.1 is well-defined and generates a sequence  $\{x^k\}$  belonging to the feasible set  $X$ .*

**Proof.** Similar to the proof of Lemma 3.2.3, we only have to show that the stepsize selection in (S.3) is a finite procedure at each iteration  $k$ . To this end, we fix the iteration counter  $k$  and assume that the calculation of  $t_k$  is an infinite loop. Then

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^l d^k) - V_\alpha(x^k)}{\beta^l} > -\sigma\beta^l \|d^k\| \quad \forall l \in \mathbb{N}.$$

Taking the limit  $l \rightarrow +\infty$  and using the fact that  $V_\alpha$  is convex and, therefore, directionally differentiable at the current iterate  $x^k \in X$ , we get

$$V'_\alpha(x^k; d^k) \geq 0. \quad (3.16)$$

On the other hand, we immediately obtain from (3.15) that  $V'_\alpha(x^k; d^k) \leq -\varepsilon$  for some sufficiently small  $\varepsilon = \varepsilon(x^k) > 0$ , a contradiction to (3.16).  $\square$

We now come to the main global convergence result of Algorithm 3.2.1 under Assumption 3.3.1.

**Theorem 3.3.4** *Every accumulation point of a sequence generated by Algorithm 3.2.1 is a normalized Nash equilibrium of our GNEP.*

**Proof.** We try to copy the proof of Theorem 3.2.4. Basically, this is possible since  $V_\alpha$  is a convex function, hence we can exploit suitable properties of the convex subdifferential, see, e.g., [50, 90] for more details.

Let  $x^*$  be an accumulation point, and let  $\{x^k\}_K$  be a corresponding subsequence converging to  $x^*$ . The continuity of the solution operator  $x \mapsto y_\alpha(x)$  (cf. Theorem 2.2.3 c)) then implies  $\{y_\alpha(x^k)\}_K \rightarrow y_\alpha(x^*)$ . Hence we have  $\{d^k\}_K \rightarrow y_\alpha(x^*) - x^* =: d^*$ . In view of Theorem 2.2.4, we only need to show that  $d^* = 0$ .

Assume that  $d^* \neq 0$ . Similar to the proof of Theorem 3.2.4, we know that the entire sequence  $\{V_\alpha(x^k)\}$  converges and, since  $d^* \neq 0$ , that  $\lim_{k \in K} t_k = 0$ . Let us write  $t_k = \beta^{l_k}$  for some exponent  $l_k \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then the line search rule is not satisfied for  $\beta^{l_k-1}$  for all  $k \in K$  (sufficiently large), giving

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^{l_k-1} d^k) - V_\alpha(x^k)}{\beta^{l_k-1}} > -\sigma \beta^{l_k-1} \|d^k\| \quad \forall k \in K. \quad (3.17)$$

Taking the limit  $k \rightarrow \infty$  on  $K$ , the right-hand side converges to zero. In order to get the limit of the left-hand side, we first note that the mean value theorem for convex functions shows that, for each  $k \in K$ , there is a vector  $\xi^k$  on the line segment between  $x^k$  and  $x^k + \beta^{l_k-1} d^k$  and an element  $g^k \in \partial V_\alpha(\xi^k)$  such that

$$V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^{l_k-1} d^k) - V_\alpha(x^k) = \beta^{l_k-1} (g^k)^T d^k.$$

Hence the left-hand side of (3.17) simply becomes

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^{l_k-1} d^k) - V_\alpha(x^k)}{\beta^{l_k-1}} = (g^k)^T d^k$$

Now, on the subset  $K \subseteq \mathbb{N}$ , we have  $x^k \rightarrow x^*$ ,  $\beta^{l_k-1} \rightarrow 0$ , and  $d^k \rightarrow d^* = y_\alpha(x^*) - x^*$ . This implies  $x^k + \beta^{l_k-1} d^k \rightarrow x^*$  and, therefore, also  $\xi^k \rightarrow x^*$ . Since the mapping  $x \mapsto \partial V_\alpha(x)$  is locally bounded, the sequence  $\{g^k\}_K$  is bounded. Without loss of generality, we can therefore assume that the entire subsequence  $\{g^k\}_K$  converges to some vector  $g^*$ . Taking into account that the mapping  $x \mapsto \partial V_\alpha(x)$  is also closed, it follows that  $g^* \in \partial V_\alpha(x^*)$ . Exploiting the fact that the directional derivative is the support function of the convex subdifferential, we obtain from (3.17) that

$$\frac{V_\alpha(x^k + \beta^{l_k-1} d^k) - V_\alpha(x^k)}{\beta^{l_k-1}} = (g^k)^T d^k \rightarrow (g^*)^T d^* \leq \max_{g \in \partial V_\alpha(x^*)} g^T d^* = V'_\alpha(x^*; d^*).$$

In view of (3.17), we have  $(g^*)^T d^* \geq 0$ , in particular, it therefore follows that  $V'_\alpha(x^*; d^*) \geq 0$ . On the other hand, since  $d^* \neq 0$ , it follows from (3.15) that



$V'_\alpha(x^*; d^*) < 0$ . This contradiction shows that  $d^* = 0$  and therefore completes the proof.  $\square$

# Chapter 4

## Newton's Method based on an Optimization Reformulation

In chapter 2 we introduced optimization reformulations of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem. Two of these reformulations have a differentiable objective function, namely the constrained optimization reformulation (2.11) and the unconstrained optimization reformulation (2.14). However, the objective functions of the latter optimization reformulations are, in general, not twice differentiable. Here we investigate some further properties of these reformulations and, in particular, show that they are sufficiently smooth so that locally superlinearly convergent Newton-type methods can be applied in order to solve the underlying GNEP.

As in the preceding chapters, let  $\theta_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$  be the cost function and  $X$  the joint strategy set. In particular, throughout this chapter, we assume that the set  $X$  is represented by inequalities, that is,

$$X = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid g(x) \leq 0\} \quad (4.1)$$

with some function  $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ . Additional equality constraints are also allowed, but for notational simplicity, we prefer not to include them explicitly. In many cases, a player  $\nu$  might have some additional constraints of the form  $h^\nu(x^\nu) \leq 0$  depending on his decision variables only. However, these additional constraints may simply be viewed as part of the joint constraints  $g(x) \leq 0$ , with some of the component functions  $g_i$  of  $g$  depending on the block component  $x^\nu$  of  $x$  only.

Stronger than Assumptions 1.2.2, we impose the following conditions throughout this chapter.

### Assumption 4.0.5

- (a) *The cost functions  $\theta_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$  are twice continuously differentiable, and convex with respect to the variable  $x^\nu$ , i.e., the function  $\theta_\nu(\cdot, x^{-\nu})$  is convex, uniformly for all  $x^{-\nu}$ ;*

- (b) *The function  $g$  is twice continuously differentiable, its components  $g_i$  are convex (in  $x$ ), and the corresponding strategy space  $X$  defined by (4.1) is nonempty.*

The smoothness assumptions are natural since our aim is to develop locally fast convergent methods for the solution of GNEPs. Note that Assumption 4.0.5 (b) implies that the strategy space  $X$  is nonempty, closed, and convex.

In the first section, we recall some basic facts and recent results from nonsmooth analysis. Then, in the next section, we show that the optimization reformulations from chapter 2 are  $SC^1$  reformulations of the GNEP, i.e., the objective function is continuously differentiable with semismooth gradient. In the last section we consider a Newton-type method based on the unconstrained optimization reformulation of the GNEP.

## 4.1 Semismooth Functions

In this section, we first recall some basic definitions and results from nonsmooth analysis in this section, and then state some preliminary results that will be used in our subsequent analysis. To this end, let  $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be a locally Lipschitzian mapping. According to Rademacher's theorem (see [86]), it follows that  $F$  is almost everywhere differentiable. Let  $D_F$  denote the set of all differentiable points of  $F$ . Then we call

$$\partial_B F(x) := \{H \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n} \mid \exists \{x^k\} \subseteq D_F : x^k \rightarrow x, F'(x^k) \rightarrow H\}$$

the *B-subdifferential* of  $F$  at  $x$ . Its convex hull

$$\partial F(x) := \text{conv} \partial_B F(x)$$

is Clarke's *generalized Jacobian* of  $F$  at  $x$ , see [14]. In case of  $m = 1$ , we call this set also the *generalized gradient* of  $F$  at  $x$  which, therefore, is a set of row vectors. Furthermore, we call the set

$$\partial_C F(x) := (\partial F_1(x)^T \times \dots \times \partial F_m(x)^T)^T$$

the *C-subdifferential* of  $F$  at  $x$ , i.e., the C-subdifferential is the set of matrices whose  $i$ th rows consist of the elements of the generalized gradient of the  $i$ th component functions  $F_i$ . According to [14, Proposition 2.6.2], the following inclusions hold:

$$\partial_B F(x) \subseteq \partial F(x) \subseteq \partial_C F(x). \quad (4.2)$$

Based on the generalized Jacobian, we next recall the definition of a semismooth function.

**Definition 4.1.1** Let  $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be locally Lipschitz continuous. Then  $F$  is called semismooth at  $x$  if  $F$  is directionally differentiable at  $x$  and

$$\|Hd - F'(x; d)\| = o(\|d\|)$$

holds for all  $d \rightarrow 0$  and all  $H \in \partial F(x + d)$ .

In the following, we often call a mapping  $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  semismooth if it is semismooth at every point  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . The notion of a semismooth function was originally introduced by Mifflin [68] for functionals, and later extended by Qi and Sun [85] to vector-valued mappings.

Note that there are many different notions of semismooth functions available in the literature, and we would like to give some comments here. First of all, our definition of a semismooth function is not the original one from [85], however, it follows from [85, Theorem 2.3] that it is equivalent to the original definition (note that the assumption of directional differentiability is missing in that result). Another very popular reformulation of the semismoothness of a locally Lipschitz and directionally differentiable function is that it satisfies

$$\|F(x + d) - F(x) - Hd\| = o(\|d\|) \quad (4.3)$$

for all  $d \rightarrow 0$  and all  $H \in \partial F(x + d)$ . Sun [95] calls this the *superlinear approximation property* of  $F$  at  $x$  since it is central in order to prove local superlinear convergence of certain Newton-type methods, see also the general scheme in Kummer [62, 63]. The equivalence of this superlinear approximation property to our definition of semismoothness can be found, e.g., in [28, Theorem 7.4.3] and is based on the fact that a locally Lipschitz and directionally differentiable function is automatically B-differentiable, see [94] for details. On the other hand, property (4.3) can be defined also for mappings that are not necessarily directionally differentiable. In fact, Gowda [40] takes this property of a locally Lipschitz function as the definition of semismoothness. In order to avoid confusion with the existing definition of semismoothness, Pang et al. [83] suggested the name *G-semismoothness* (with the 'G' referring to Gowda).

We stress that the previous discussion on semismoothness is somewhat crucial for our later analysis since we want to apply a suitable implicit function theorem for semismooth functions. However, there are different implicit function theorems available in the literature, and they are based on different notions of a semismooth (or related) function, see, [95, 40] and, in particular, the corresponding discussion in [83].

We next state a simple result that will play an important role in later sections, in particular, the equivalence between statements (a) and (d).

**Lemma 4.1.2** *Let  $F : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  be locally Lipschitz continuous and directionally differentiable, and let  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  be an arbitrary point. Then the following statements are equivalent:*

- (a)  $F$  is semismooth at  $x$ , i.e.,  $\|Hd - F'(x; d)\| = o(\|d\|)$  for all  $d \rightarrow 0$  and all  $H \in \partial F(x + d)$ .
- (b)  $\|Hd - F'(x; d)\| = o(\|d\|)$  for all  $d \rightarrow 0$  and all  $H \in \partial_B F(x + d)$ .
- (c)  $\|Hd - F'(x; d)\| = o(\|d\|)$  for all  $d \rightarrow 0$  and all  $H \in \partial_C F(x + d)$ .
- (d)  $F_i$  is semismooth for all components  $i = 1, \dots, m$ , i.e.,  $\|h_i d - F'_i(x; d)\| = o(\|d\|)$  for all  $d \rightarrow 0$ , all  $h_i \in \partial F_i(x + d)$ , and all  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

**Proof.** The implications (c)  $\implies$  (a)  $\implies$  (b) follow directly from the fact that  $\partial_B F(x + d) \subseteq \partial F(x + d) \subseteq \partial_C F(x + d)$ , cf. (4.2).

The implication (b)  $\implies$  (a) is a consequence of Carathéodory's theorem. To see this, let  $d^k \rightarrow 0$  and  $H^k \in \partial F(x + d^k)$  be given arbitrarily. Then, for all  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , we can find at most  $r := nm + 1$  matrices  $H_j^k \in \partial_B F(x + d^k)$  and numbers  $\lambda_j^k \geq 0$  satisfying

$$\sum_{j=1}^r \lambda_j^k = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad H^k = \sum_{j=1}^r \lambda_j^k H_j^k.$$

Using (b), we therefore obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|H^k d^k - F'(x; d^k)\| &= \left\| \sum_{j=1}^r \lambda_j^k H_j^k d^k - F'(x; d^k) \right\| \\ &\leq \sum_{j=1}^r \lambda_j^k \|H_j^k d^k - F'(x; d^k)\| = o(\|d^k\|) \end{aligned}$$

in view of the boundedness of  $\lambda_j^k$ .

The implication (a)  $\implies$  (d) can be verified in the following way: Using the chain rule from [14, Theorem 2.6.6], the composite mapping  $f := g \circ F$  with the continuously differentiable function  $g(z) := z_i$  has the generalized gradient

$$\begin{aligned} \partial F_i(x) &= \partial f(x) = \partial g(F(x)) \partial F(x) = e_i^T \partial F(x) \\ &= \{h_i \mid h_i \text{ is the } i\text{th row of some } H \in \partial F(x)\}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, if we assume that (a) holds, and if we take an arbitrary  $d \in \mathbb{R}^n$  as well as any component  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , it follows that for any  $h_i \in \partial F_i(x + d)$ , we can choose an element  $H \in \partial F(x + d)$  such that its  $i$ th row is equal to  $h_i$ . Then we get

$$\left| F'_i(x; d) - h_i d \right| = \left| e_i^T (F'(x; d) - Hd) \right| \leq \|F'(x; d) - Hd\| = o(\|d\|),$$

hence  $F_i$  is semismooth at  $x$ .

Finally, (d)  $\implies$  (c) is an immediate consequence of the definition of the C-subdifferential.

Altogether, we have shown that (c)  $\implies$  (a)  $\implies$  (d)  $\implies$  (c) and (a)  $\iff$  (b), implying that all four statements are indeed equivalent.  $\square$

Some parts of the previous result are known, for example, [85, Corollary 2.4] shows that the semismoothness of all component functions implies the semismoothness of  $F$  itself. The fact that the converse also holds seems to be around in the community, but we were not able to find an explicit reference. Furthermore, [40, page 447] already observed the equivalence of statements (a) and (b) in Lemma 4.1.2, albeit in the slightly different context of G-semismoothness.

We next want to state an implicit function theorem for semismooth mappings that will be used in order to show local fast convergence of our Newton-type method for generalized Nash equilibrium problems. To this end, consider a mapping  $H : \mathbb{R}^m \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $(x, y) \mapsto H(x, y)$ . Then  $\pi_y \partial H(x, y)$  denotes the set of all  $n \times n$  matrices  $M$  such that, for some  $n \times m$  matrix  $N$ , the  $n \times (m+n)$  matrix  $[N, M]$  belongs to  $\partial H(x, y)$ . The set  $\pi_x \partial H(x, y)$  is defined in a similar way.

**Theorem 4.1.3** *Suppose that  $H : \mathbb{R}^m \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  is locally Lipschitz and semismooth in a neighbourhood of a point  $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  satisfying  $H(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) = 0$ , and assume that all matrices in  $\pi_y \partial H(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  are nonsingular. Then there exists an open neighborhood  $X$  of  $\bar{x}$  and a function  $g : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  which is Lipschitz and semismooth on  $X$  such that  $g(\bar{x}) = \bar{y}$  and  $H(x, g(x)) = 0$  for all  $x \in X$ .*

**Proof.** Since this particular implicit function theorem does not seem to be available in the literature, we derive it from a suitable inverse function theorem. To this end, consider the mapping  $F : \mathbb{R}^m \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m \times \mathbb{R}^n$  defined by

$$F(x, y) := \begin{pmatrix} x - \bar{x} \\ H(x, y) \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then

$$\partial F(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \subseteq \begin{pmatrix} I_m & 0 \\ \pi_x \partial H(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) & \pi_y \partial H(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \end{pmatrix},$$

and our assumptions imply that all elements from the generalized Jacobian  $\partial F(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  are nonsingular. Noting that a continuously differentiable function is always semismooth and recalling that the mapping  $H$  is semismooth by assumption, it follows from Lemma 4.1.2 that  $F$  is also semismooth. Hence we can apply the inverse function theorem from [83, Theorem 6] and obtain open neighbourhoods  $U$  of  $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  and  $W$  of  $(0, 0) = F(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  such that  $F : U \rightarrow W$  is a homeomorphism and

has a locally Lipschitz and semismooth inverse  $G : W \rightarrow U$ . Since  $W$  is open, the set

$$X := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^m \mid (x - \bar{x}, 0) \in W\}$$

is also open as a subset of  $\mathbb{R}^m$ . We now show that there is a locally Lipschitz and semismooth function  $g : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $g(\bar{x}) = \bar{y}$  and  $H(x, g(x)) = 0$  for all  $x \in X$ .

To this end, let  $x \in X$  be arbitrarily given. Then  $(x - \bar{x}, 0) \in W$ , and because  $F : U \rightarrow W$  is a homeomorphism, the definition of the mapping  $F$  implies that there is a unique vector  $y$  such that  $(x, y) \in U$  and  $F(x, y) = (x - \bar{x}, 0)$ . Consequently, we have  $H(x, y) = 0$ . Note that this unique vector  $y$  depends on  $x$ . Setting  $g(x) := y$  then gives us a mapping  $g : X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $H(x, g(x)) = 0$  for each  $x \in X$ . This implies

$$F(x, g(x)) = \begin{pmatrix} x - \bar{x} \\ H(x, g(x)) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} x - \bar{x} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Applying the inverse mapping  $G$  on both sides gives

$$\begin{pmatrix} x \\ g(x) \end{pmatrix} = G(x - \bar{x}, 0) \quad \forall x \in X.$$

This shows that  $g$  coincides with certain component functions of  $G$ . Since the inverse function  $G$  is semismooth, it therefore follows from Lemma 4.1.2 that  $g$  is also semismooth. This completes the proof of our implicit function theorem.  $\square$

A related implicit function theorem was stated in Sun [95]. However, he only assumes that  $H$  has the local superlinear approximation property, and states that the implicit function has the superlinear approximation property, too. A similar result was also stated by Gowda [40] in the framework of H-differentiable functions. Note also that the assumption on the nonsingularity of all elements from  $\pi_y \partial H(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  (corresponding to the strongest possible condition in the inverse function theorem from [83]) can be weakened, but that this (relatively strong) condition will be satisfied in our context.

We close this section with the definition of an  $SC^1$ -function that will become important in the next section.

**Definition 4.1.4** *A mapping  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is called an  $SC^1$ -function if it is continuously differentiable and its gradient  $\nabla f$  is semismooth.*

## 4.2 $SC^1$ -Optimization Reformulations

Consider the GNEP with cost functions  $\theta_\nu, \nu = 1, \dots, N$ , and a joint strategy set  $X$  satisfying the requirements from Assumptions 4.0.5. Our aim is to show that the GNEP can then be reformulated as both constrained and unconstrained  $SC^1$  optimization problems. This  $SC^1$ -reformulation is based on the smooth constrained and unconstrained optimization reformulations of chapter 2.

We briefly restate the essential statements from chapter 2. In equation 2.8, for  $\gamma > 0$  ( $\gamma$  instead of  $\alpha$ ) we defined the function

$$V_\gamma(x) = \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)), \quad (4.4)$$

with

$$y_\gamma(x) = \arg \max_{y \in X} \Psi_\gamma(x, y), \quad (4.5)$$

where  $\Psi_\gamma$  is the regularized Nikaido-Isoda function,

$$\Psi_\gamma(x, y) = \sum_{\nu=1}^N [\theta_\nu(x^\nu, x^{-\nu}) - \theta_\nu(y^\nu, x^{-\nu}) - \frac{\gamma}{2} \|x^\nu - y^\nu\|^2]. \quad (4.6)$$

Theorem 2.2.3 shows that  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium if and only if  $x^*$  solves the optimization problem

$$\min_x V_\gamma(x) \quad \text{subject to } x \in X.$$

Furthermore, Theorem 2.2.5 implies that the function  $V_\gamma$  is continuously differentiable with gradient

$$\nabla V_\gamma(x) = \nabla_x \Psi_\gamma(x, y) \Big|_{y=y_\gamma(x)}. \quad (4.7)$$

Unfortunately,  $V_\gamma$  is, in general, not twice continuously differentiable. However, in view of Assumption 4.0.5, we see that the regularized Nikaido-Isoda-function  $\Psi_\gamma(x, y)$  is twice continuously differentiable. Using the fact that the composition of semismooth functions is again semismooth, see [33], it therefore follows immediately from the representation (4.7) of the gradient  $\nabla V_\gamma$  that  $V_\gamma$  is an  $SC^1$ -function if the mapping  $x \mapsto y_\gamma(x)$  is semismooth. Our aim in this section is therefore to prove the semismoothness of this mapping.

To this end, we first consider a more general parameterized optimization problem of the form

$$\min_y f(x, y) \quad \text{s.t. } y \in X \quad (4.8)$$

where  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is twice continuously differentiable and uniformly convex with respect to the variable  $y$  (for every fixed  $x$ ). The feasible set  $X$  is given by a



number of inequalities as in (4.1) such that Assumption 4.0.5 (b) holds. Then the Lagrangian of the optimization problem (4.8) is given by

$$L(x, y, \lambda) = f(x, y) + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i g_i(y),$$

where, again,  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  is supposed to be fixed. Let  $y = y(x)$  be the unique solution of the optimization problem (4.8). Then, under a suitable constraint qualification, like the Slater condition, it follows that there exists a Lagrange multiplier  $\lambda = \lambda(x) \in \mathbb{R}^m$  such that  $(y, \lambda)$  together with the fixed  $x$  solves the KKT system

$$\nabla_y L(x, y, \lambda) = \nabla_y f(x, y) + \nabla g(y)\lambda = 0, \quad 0 \leq \lambda \perp -g(y) \geq 0. \quad (4.9)$$

Using the minimum function  $\varphi : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\varphi(a, b) := \min\{a, b\}$ , we can reformulate the KKT system (4.9) as a system of nonlinear equations  $\Phi(x, y, \lambda) = 0$  via the function

$$\Phi(x, y, \lambda) := \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_y L(x, y, \lambda) \\ \phi(-g(y), \lambda) \end{pmatrix} \quad (4.10)$$

with

$$\phi(-g(y), \lambda) := (\varphi(-g_1(y), \lambda_1), \dots, \varphi(-g_m(y), \lambda_m))^T \in \mathbb{R}^m.$$

Our first result gives a representation of the B-subdifferential and the generalized Jacobian of the mapping  $\Phi$ .

**Lemma 4.2.1** *Suppose that  $f$  and  $g$  are  $C^2$ -functions. Let  $w = (x, y, \lambda) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+n+m}$ . Then, each element  $H \in \partial\Phi(w)^T$  can be represented as follows:*

$$H = \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{yx}^2 L(x, y, \lambda)^T & 0 \\ \nabla_{yy}^2 L(x, y, \lambda) & -\nabla g(y)D_a(y, \lambda) \\ \nabla g(y)^T & D_b(y, \lambda) \end{pmatrix}$$

where  $D_a(y, \lambda) := \text{diag}(a_1(y, \lambda), \dots, a_m(y, \lambda))$ ,  $D_b(y, \lambda) = \text{diag}(b_1(y, \lambda), \dots, b_m(y, \lambda)) \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$  are diagonal matrices whose  $i$ th diagonal elements are given by

$$a_i(y, \lambda) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } -g_i(y) < \lambda_i, \\ 0, & \text{if } -g_i(y) > \lambda_i, \\ \mu_i, & \text{if } -g_i(y) = \lambda_i, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad b_i(y, \lambda) = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } -g_i(y) < \lambda_i, \\ 1, & \text{if } -g_i(y) > \lambda_i, \\ 1 - \mu_i, & \text{if } -g_i(y) = \lambda_i, \end{cases}$$

for any  $\mu_i \in [0, 1]$ . The elements  $H \in \partial_B \Phi(w)^T$  are obtained by choosing  $\mu_i \in \{0, 1\}$ .

**Proof.** The first  $n$  components of the vector function  $\Phi$  are continuously differentiable and  $\Phi$  is continuously differentiable with respect to  $x$ , so the expression

for the first  $n$  rows and columns of  $H$  readily follows. To compute the remaining entries of  $H$ , we use the fact that each element of the generalized Jacobian of  $\phi$  can be represented by an element of the C-subdifferential of  $\phi$ , that is

$$\partial\phi(-g(y), \lambda)^T \subseteq \partial\varphi(-g_1(y), \lambda_1)^T \times \cdots \times \partial\varphi(-g_m(y), \lambda_m)^T.$$

If  $i$  is such that  $-g_i(y) \neq \lambda_i$ , then  $\varphi$  is continuously differentiable at  $(-g_i(y), \lambda_i)$  and the expression for the  $(n+i)$ th column of  $H$  follows. If instead  $-g_i(y) = \lambda_i$ , then, using the definition of the B-subdifferential, it follows that

$$\partial_B\varphi(-g_i(y), \lambda_i)^T = \{(-\nabla g_i(y)^T, 0), (0, e_i^T)\}.$$

Taking the convex hull, we therefore get

$$\partial\varphi(-g_i(y), \lambda_i)^T = \{(-\mu_i \nabla g_i(y)^T, (1 - \mu_i)e_i^T) \mid \mu_i \in [0, 1]\}.$$

(Note that this representation cannot be obtained by directly applying [14, Theorem 2.3.9 (iii)] since the min-function is not regular in the sense of [14, Definition 2.3.4].) This gives the representation of  $H \in \partial\Phi(w)^T$ .  $\square$

Our next aim is to establish conditions for the nonsingularity of all elements in  $\pi_{(y,\lambda)}\partial\Phi(w)^T$  at a point  $w = (x, y, \lambda)$  satisfying  $\Phi(w) = 0$ . By definition, taking the continuous differentiability of  $\Phi$  with respect to  $x$  into account, the elements  $V \in \pi_{(y,\lambda)}\partial\Phi(w)^T$  can be obtained by deleting the first  $n$  rows of the matrices  $H$  from Lemma 4.2.1. In order to get a more detailed description of the matrices  $V \in \pi_{(y,\lambda)}\partial\Phi(w)^T$ , let us partition the index set  $\{1, \dots, m\}$  into

$$I_0 := \{i \mid g_i(y) = 0\} \quad \text{and} \quad I_< := \{i \mid g_i(y) < 0\},$$

where both the set of active constraints  $I_0$  and the set of inactive constraints  $I_<$  depend on the current vector  $y$ . The set of active constraints can be further divided into

$$I_{00} := \{i \in I_0 \mid \lambda_i = 0\} \quad \text{and} \quad I_+ := \{i \in I_0 \mid \lambda_i > 0\},$$

with both sets depending on  $y$  and  $\lambda$ . The set  $I_{00}$  will further be partitioned into

$$I_{01} := \{i \in I_{00} \mid \mu_i = 1\}, \quad I_{02} := \{i \in I_{00} \mid \mu_i \in (0, 1)\}, \quad I_{03} := \{i \in I_{00} \mid \mu_i = 0\}.$$

Note that these index sets also depend (via  $\mu_i$ ) on the particular element taken from the generalized Jacobian of  $\Phi(w)$ .

With these index sets, and using a suitable reordering of the constraints, every element  $V \in \pi_{(y,\lambda)}\partial\Phi(x, y, \lambda)^T$  has the following structure (the dependence on  $w =$

$(x, y, \lambda)$  is suppressed for simplicity):

$$V = \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{yy}^2 L & -\nabla g_+ & -\nabla g_{01} & -\nabla g_{02}(D_a)_{02} & 0 & 0 \\ \nabla g_+^T & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \nabla g_{01}^T & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \nabla g_{02}^T & 0 & 0 & (D_b)_{02} & 0 & 0 \\ \nabla g_{03}^T & 0 & 0 & 0 & I & 0 \\ \nabla g_<^T & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & I \end{pmatrix}, \quad (4.11)$$

where  $(D_a)_{02}$  and  $(D_b)_{02}$  are positive definite diagonal matrices, and where we used the abbreviations  $\nabla g_+$ ,  $\nabla g_{01}$  etc. for the matrices  $\nabla g_{i_+}$ ,  $\nabla g_{i_{01}}$  etc.

In order to obtain a suitable nonsingularity result, let us introduce the matrices

$$M(J) := \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{yy}^2 L & -\nabla g_+ & -\nabla g_J \\ \nabla g_+^T & 0 & 0 \\ \nabla g_J^T & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $J$  is any subset of  $I_{00}$ . Using these matrices, we next define the concept of strong regularity for the parameterized optimization problem (4.8). This name comes from the fact that our condition corresponds to Robinson's strong regularity assumption (see [89]) in the context of ordinary nonlinear programs, cf. [65, 30].

**Definition 4.2.2** *A triple  $w^* = (x^*, y^*, \lambda^*)$  satisfying  $\Phi(w^*) = 0$  is called strongly regular for the optimization problem (4.8) if the matrices  $M(J)$  have the same nonzero orientation for all  $J \subseteq I_{00}$ .*

According to Robinson [89], strong regularity holds if the strong second order sufficiency condition and the linear independence constraint qualification (LICQ for short) hold, where LICQ means that the gradients  $\nabla g_i(x^*)$  ( $i : g_i(x^*) = 0$ ) of the active inequality constraints are linearly independent (note that LICQ is also a necessary condition for strong regularity). In particular, it therefore follows that all matrices  $M(J)$  have the same nonzero orientation if  $\nabla_{yy}^2 L$  is positive definite and LICQ holds. This is the situation we are particularly interested in. In fact, in this case, there is an easy way to see that strong regularity holds at  $w^* = (x^*, y^*, \lambda^*)$ . To this end, write

$$M(J) = \begin{pmatrix} H & -A_J \\ A_J^T & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{with} \quad H := \nabla_{yy}^2 L \quad \text{and} \quad A_J := (\nabla g_+, \nabla g_J).$$

Using block Gaussian elimination, it follows that

$$M(J) = \begin{pmatrix} I & 0 \\ A_J^T H^{-1} & I \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} H & -A_J \\ 0 & A_J^T H^{-1} A_J \end{pmatrix}.$$

Consequently, we get

$$\det(M(J)) = \det \begin{pmatrix} H & -A_J \\ 0 & A_J^T H^{-1} A_J \end{pmatrix} = \det(H) \det(A_J^T H^{-1} A_J) > 0 \quad \forall J \subseteq I_{00}$$

since  $H$  is positive definite and  $A_J$  has full column rank for all  $J \subseteq I_{00}$ .

We next state our main result on the nonsingularity of the elements of the projected generalized Jacobian  $\pi_{(y,\lambda)} \partial \Phi(x^*, y^*, \lambda^*)$ . Its proof is similar to one given in [30] which, however, uses a different reformulation of the KKT system arising from variational inequalities.

**Theorem 4.2.3** *Consider the optimization problem (4.8) with  $f : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  and  $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  being twice continuously differentiable. Let  $w^* = (x^*, y^*, \lambda^*) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+n+m}$  be a solution of the system  $\Phi(w) = 0$ , and suppose that the strong regularity condition holds at  $w^*$ . Then all elements  $V \in \pi_{(y,\lambda)} \partial \Phi(w^*)$  are nonsingular.*

**Proof.** Consider an arbitrary but fixed element in  $\pi_{(y,\lambda)} \partial \Phi(w^*)^T$ . This element has the structure indicated in (4.11) and is obviously nonsingular if and only if the following matrix is nonsingular:

$$V = \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{yy}^2 L & -\nabla g_+ & -\nabla g_{01} & -\nabla g_{02} \\ \nabla g_+^T & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \nabla g_{01}^T & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \nabla g_{02}^T & 0 & 0 & (D_b)_{02} (D_a)_{02}^{-1} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (4.12)$$

The matrix (4.12) can be written as the sum of the matrix  $M(J)$ , with  $J = I_{01} \cup I_{02}$ , and the diagonal matrix

$$D := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (D_b)_{02} (D_a)_{02}^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Given a square matrix  $\bar{A}$  of dimension  $r$  and a diagonal matrix  $\bar{D}$  of the same dimension, it follows from [16, p. 60] that

$$\det(\bar{D} + \bar{A}) = \sum_{\alpha} \det \bar{D}_{\alpha\alpha} \det \bar{A}_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}}, \quad (4.13)$$

where the summation ranges over all subsets  $\alpha$  of  $\{1, \dots, r\}$  (with complements  $\bar{\alpha} = \{1, \dots, r\} \setminus \alpha$ ), and where it is assumed that the determinant of an “empty” matrix is equal to 1. Exploiting this formula, the determinant of (4.12) can be written as

$$\det M(J) + \sum_{\emptyset \neq \alpha \subseteq I_{02}} \det D_{\alpha\alpha} \det M(J)_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}}, \quad (4.14)$$

where the first term corresponds to  $\alpha = \emptyset$ . Moreover, we have taken into account that if  $\alpha$  contains an element which does not belong to  $I_{02}$ , then the determinant of  $D_{\alpha\alpha}$  is 0. Since the nonzero diagonal elements of the matrix  $D$  are all positive, it follows that the determinants of  $D_{\alpha\alpha}$  in (4.14) are all positive. Then to show that the determinant of (4.12) is nonzero and hence to conclude the proof, it will now be sufficient to show that the determinants of  $M(J)$  and of all  $M(J)_{\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}}$  in (4.14) never have opposite signs, and that at least one of them is nonzero. But this is a direct consequence of Definition 4.2.2.  $\square$

Now we are able to apply Theorem 4.1.3 to the optimization problem (4.8).

**Corollary 4.2.4** *Let the assumptions of Theorem 4.2.3 be satisfied. Then there exists a neighbourhood  $U$  of  $x^*$  and a semismooth function  $G : U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n+m}$ ,  $x \mapsto (y(x), \lambda(x))$  such that  $\Phi(x, G(x)) = 0$  holds for all  $x \in U$ . In particular, the mapping  $x \mapsto y(x)$  is semismooth.*

**Proof.** The existence and semismoothness of the implicit function  $x \mapsto G(x) = (y(x), \lambda(x))$  is an immediate consequence of Theorems 4.1.3 and 4.2.3. Using Lemma 4.1.2, this, in particular, implies the local semismoothness of the mapping  $x \mapsto y(x)$ .  $\square$

We now get back to our GNEP and the mapping  $V_\gamma$  defined in (4.4). The following is the main result of this section.

**Theorem 4.2.5** *Let  $x^* \in X$  and assume that LICQ holds at  $y_\gamma(x^*)$ . Then  $V_\gamma$  is an  $SC^1$ -function in a neighbourhood of  $y_\gamma(x^*)$ .*

**Proof.** In view of the introductory remarks of this section, we have to show that the mapping  $x \mapsto y_\gamma(x)$  is semismooth in a neighbourhood of  $x^*$ . By definition,  $y_\gamma(x)$  is the solution of the optimization problem

$$\max_y \Psi_\gamma(x, y) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad y \in X := \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid g(y) \leq 0\}, \quad (4.15)$$

cf. (4.5). This is an optimization problem of the form (4.8) with  $f(x, y) := -\Psi_\gamma(x, y)$ . Here, the mapping  $f$  is uniformly convex with respect to  $y$  due to the regularization term in the definition of the regularized Nikaido-Isoda-function and the assumed convexity of the mappings  $\theta_\nu$  with respect to the variables  $x^\nu$ . Corollary 4.2.4 therefore gives the semismoothness of the mapping  $x \mapsto y_\gamma(x)$  provided that the strong regularity assumption holds at  $(x^*, y_\gamma(x^*), \lambda_\gamma(x^*))$ , where  $y_\gamma(x^*)$  denotes the solution of problem (4.15) with  $x = x^*$  and  $\lambda_\gamma(x^*)$  is the corresponding unique (due to LICQ) multiplier.

Since LICQ holds at  $y_\gamma(x^*)$ , it suffices to show that the Hessian (with respect to  $y$ ) of the corresponding Lagrangian

$$L_\gamma(x, y, \lambda) = -\Psi_\gamma(x, y) + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i g_i(y)$$

is positive definite at  $(x, y, \lambda) = (x^*, y_\gamma(x^*), \lambda_\gamma(x^*))$ , see the comments after Definition 4.2.2. However, we already observed that  $-\Psi_\gamma(x, y)$  is uniformly convex with respect to  $y$ , hence its Hessian is (uniformly) positive definite. Furthermore,  $\nabla^2 g_i(y_\gamma(x^*))$  is positive semidefinite due to the assumed convexity of the functions  $g_i$ . Hence the assertion follows from the fact that  $\lambda = \lambda_\gamma(x^*)$  is nonnegative (as a multiplier corresponding to an inequality constraint).  $\square$

Note that, if, in addition to the assumptions of Theorem 4.2.5, strict complementarity holds at  $y_\gamma(x^*)$ , then  $y_\gamma$  is continuously differentiable and  $V_\gamma$  is a  $C^2$ -function in a neighbourhood of  $x^*$ . This follows directly from the previous derivation by using the standard implicit function theorem in place of Theorem 4.1.3.

Furthermore, we would like to point out that the assertion of Theorem 4.2.5 holds at all  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that LICQ is satisfied at  $y_\gamma(x)$ .

### 4.3 Newton's method

In view of Theorem 4.2.5, both the constrained optimization reformulation (2.11) and the unconstrained reformulation (2.14) of the GNEP are  $SC^1$  optimization problems. Hence it is reasonable to believe that locally superlinearly convergent Newton-type methods can be derived for the solution of GNEPs via the solution of these optimization problems. Here we focus on the unconstrained reformulation (2.14) and show that one can indeed expect local fast convergence of a nonsmooth Newton-type method under suitable assumptions.

The nonsmooth Newton-type method from [85, 84] for the minimization of the unconstrained function  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  from (2.12) is an iterative procedure of the form

$$x^{k+1} := x^k + d^k, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots, \quad (4.16)$$

where  $x^0 \in \mathbb{R}^n$  is a starting point and  $d^k$  is a solution of the linear system

$$H_k d = -\nabla V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k) \quad \text{for some } H_k \in \partial^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k), \quad (4.17)$$

where  $\partial^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$  denotes the *generalized Hessian* of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  at  $x^k$  in the sense of [51], i.e.,  $\partial^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$  is the generalized Jacobian in the sense of Clarke [14] of the locally Lipschitz mapping  $F := \nabla V_{\alpha\beta}$ .

In order to compute the gradient and (generalized) Hessian matrix of the mapping  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ , we need several (partial) derivatives of the mapping  $\Psi_\gamma$  from (4.6). These derivatives are summarized in the following result whose proof is omitted since it follows from standard calculus rules.

**Lemma 4.3.1** *The mapping  $\Psi_\gamma$  from (4.6) is twice continuously differentiable with (partial) derivatives*

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_x \Psi_\gamma(x, y) &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v})] + \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} - \gamma(x - y), \\ \nabla_y \Psi_\gamma(x, y) &= - \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} + \gamma(x - y), \\ \nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y) &= \sum_{v=1}^N [\nabla^2 \theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) - \nabla^2 \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v})] \\ &\quad + \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} \\ &\quad + \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} \\ &\quad - \text{diag} \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} - \gamma I, \\ \nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y) &= - \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} \\ &\quad + \text{diag} \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} + \gamma I, \\ \nabla_{yx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y) &= \nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y)^T \\ &= - \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

$$\nabla_{yy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y) = -\text{diag} \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} + \gamma I,$$

$$+\text{diag} \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} - \gamma I.$$

We next consider the problem of how to implement the nonsmooth Newton-type method. To this end, we have to compute, at each iterate  $x^k$ , an element  $H_k \in \partial^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ . Since this is not an easy task, we first assume that  $V_\alpha$  and  $V_\beta$  are both twice continuously differentiable at  $x^k$ , hence  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  is twice continuously differentiable at  $x := x^k$  with Hessian

$$\nabla^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x) = \nabla^2 V_\alpha(x) - \nabla^2 V_\beta(x). \quad (4.18)$$

Hence we need to calculate the Hessians  $\nabla^2 V_\gamma(x)$  for  $\gamma \in \{\alpha, \beta\}$ . Therefore, let  $\gamma \in \{\alpha, \beta\}$  be fixed and recall that  $V_\gamma$  is given by (4.4) with gradient  $\nabla V_\gamma(x) = \nabla_x \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x))$ , cf. (4.7), where  $y_\gamma(x)$  denotes the solution of the optimization problem (4.5). Using the chain rule, we therefore get

$$\nabla^2 V_\gamma(x) = \nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)) + \nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)) D y_\gamma(x), \quad (4.19)$$

where  $D y_\gamma(x) \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  denotes the usual Jacobian (with respect to  $x$ ) of the mapping  $y_\gamma$ . Expressions for the matrices  $\nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x))$  and  $\nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x))$  are given in Lemma 4.3.1. At a nondifferentiable point, we have the following result.

**Lemma 4.3.2** *The following inclusion holds at an arbitrary point  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ :*

$$\nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)) + \nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)) \partial_B y_\gamma(x) \subseteq \partial_B^2 V_\gamma(x),$$

where  $\partial_B^2 V_\gamma$  denotes the Bouligand subdifferential of the function  $\nabla V_\gamma$ .

**Proof.** Let  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$  be arbitrarily given, and let  $Y \in \partial_B y_\gamma(x)$ . Then there is a sequence  $\{\xi^k\} \rightarrow x$  such that  $y_\gamma$  is differentiable at each  $\xi^k$  and  $D y_\gamma(\xi^k) \rightarrow Y$  for  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . Then the representation (4.7) of  $\nabla V_\gamma$  shows that  $V_\gamma$  is twice differentiable at each  $\xi^k$ , and we therefore obtain, taking the continuity of  $y_\gamma$  and the twice continuous differentiability of  $\Psi_\gamma$  into account:

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla^2 V_\gamma(\xi^k) &= \nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(\xi^k, y_\gamma(\xi^k)) + \nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(\xi^k, y_\gamma(\xi^k)) D y_\gamma(\xi^k) \\ &\rightarrow \nabla_{xx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)) + \nabla_{xy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y(x)) Y. \end{aligned}$$

This shows that the right-hand side belongs to  $\partial_B^2 V_\gamma(x)$ .  $\square$



Hence we need to consider the computation of  $\partial_B y_\gamma(x)$ . By definition,  $y_\gamma(x)$  is the unique solution of the optimization problem

$$\min_y -\Psi_\gamma(x, y) \quad \text{s.t.} \quad y \in X := \{y \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid g(y) \leq 0\}.$$

Assume that LICQ holds at  $y_\gamma(x)$ , and let

$$L_\gamma(x, y, \lambda) := -\Psi_\gamma(x, y) + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i g_i(y)$$

be the Lagrangian of this optimization problem. Since LICQ holds at  $y_\gamma(x)$ , it follows that there exist unique multipliers  $\lambda_\gamma(x)$  such that the following KKT conditions hold at  $(x, y, \lambda) = (x, y_\gamma(x), \lambda_\gamma(x))$ :

$$\nabla_y L_\gamma(x, y, \lambda) = 0, \quad \lambda \geq 0, \quad g(y) \leq 0, \quad \lambda^T g(y) = 0.$$

Here we have

$$\nabla_y L_\gamma(x, y, \lambda) = -\nabla_y \Psi_\gamma(x, y) + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i \nabla g_i(y).$$

Therefore, assuming, for the moment, that strict complementarity holds, we then obtain from the standard implicit function theorem that the implicit function  $G(x) := (y_\gamma(x), \lambda_\gamma(x))$  satisfies (locally) the system of equations

$$\Phi_\gamma(x, G(x)) = 0, \quad \text{where} \quad \Phi_\gamma(x, y, \lambda) := \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_y L_\gamma(x, y, \lambda) \\ \min\{-g(y), \lambda\} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (4.20)$$

Differentiating this system therefore gives

$$0 = D_x \Phi_\gamma(x, G(x)) = D_x \Phi_\gamma(x, G(x)) + D_{(y, \lambda)} \Phi_\gamma(x, G(x)) D_x G(x),$$

from which we obtain  $D_x G(x) = (D_x y_\gamma(x), D_x \lambda_\gamma(x))$  by solving the linear system

$$D_{(y, \lambda)} \Phi_\gamma(x, G(x)) D_x G(x) = -D_x \Phi_\gamma(x, G(x)). \quad (4.21)$$

Some computational effort leads to the following formula for the Jacobian of the function  $y_\gamma$  at  $x$ :

$$\nabla y_\gamma(x)^T = C^{-1} A - C^{-1} D (D^T C^{-1} D)^{-1} D^T C^{-1} A, \quad (4.22)$$

with

$$A = A(x) := \nabla_{yx}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)),$$

$$\begin{aligned}
C &= C(x) := -\nabla_{yy}^2 \Psi_\gamma(x, y_\gamma(x)) + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i \nabla^2 g_i(y_\gamma(x)), \\
D &= D(x) := \nabla g_{I_0}(y_\gamma(x)),
\end{aligned}$$

where  $I_0$  denotes the index set of active constraints at  $y_\gamma(x)$ . Still this formula does not provide an element of the Bouligand subdifferential  $\partial_{By_\gamma}(x)$ . Yet it can be shown, that under the linear independence constraint qualification, all elements of  $\partial_{By_\gamma}(x)$  can be expressed by a formula of the type of (4.23), see Proposition 5.1.6 in the next chapter.

Even if we had an element of  $\partial_{By_\gamma}(x)$ , it would not be easy to calculate an element of  $\partial_B^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x)$ . Knowledge of  $\partial_{By_\gamma}(x)$  allows us to compute elements from  $\partial_B^2 V_\alpha(x)$  and  $\partial_B^2 V_\beta(x)$ , respectively, as Lemma 4.3.2 shows, however, this does not suffice, since it is very unlikely that the difference of any two elements in  $\partial_B^2 V_\beta(x)$  and  $\partial_B^2 V_\alpha(x)$  is an element of  $\partial_B^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x)$ .

On the other hand, all examples from the literature presented in chapter 6 except Rosen's example satisfy strict complementarity at the solution. Therefore, applying Newton's method to the unconstrained optimization reformulation is not difficult to implement in these cases.

The following is the central local convergence result for our nonsmooth Newton-type method for the solution of the GNEP.

**Theorem 4.3.3** *Let  $x^*$  be a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP such that all elements  $V \in \partial^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*)$  are nonsingular. Then the nonsmooth Newton-type method from (4.16), (4.17) is locally superlinearly convergent to  $x^*$ .*

**Proof.** Since  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  is an  $SC^1$ -function in view of Theorem 4.2.5, the result follows immediately from [85].  $\square$

There are a number of comments that we would like to add in the following remark.

**Remark 4.3.4** (a) Theorem 4.3.3 remains true if we replace the assumption that all elements of  $\partial^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*)$  are nonsingular by the weaker condition that all elements from the smaller set  $\partial_B^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*)$  are nonsingular. This follows immediately from a result in [84].

(b) Theorem 4.3.3 is a local convergence result only. However, since  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  is continuously differentiable, it is easy to globalize this method by either a line search or a trust-region strategy. These globalized methods typically find a stationary point of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  only, and a sufficient condition for such a stationary point to be a normalized Nash equilibrium of the GNEP is given in Assumption 3.1.11.

- (c) Theorem 4.3.3 gives a local superlinear rate of convergence. It is also possible to get a locally quadratically convergent method by our approach. To this end, we have to strengthen Assumption 1.2.2 to some extent and assume that, in addition, the Hessian matrices  $\nabla^2\theta_v$  and  $\nabla^2g_i$  are locally Lipschitz around a solution  $x^*$  of the GNEP. Moreover, one has to use another implicit function theorem like the one from Sun [95] in order to guarantee a local quadratic approximation property (as defined in [95]) or to modify Theorem 4.1.3 in a suitable way.
- (d) A simple sufficient condition for the nonsingularity of all elements from  $\partial^2V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*)$  (or  $\partial_B^2V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*)$ ) exists for linear-quadratic games as defined in Proposition 3.1.2. Suppose that the solution  $x^*$  from Theorem 4.3.3 is locally unique (for which there exist simple conditions in the case of linear-quadratic games) and satisfies strict complementarity, i.e., the corresponding vectors  $y_\gamma(x^*)$  and  $\lambda_\gamma(x^*)$  satisfy the strict complementarity condition. Then the standard implicit function theorem guarantees that  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  is twice continuously differentiable around  $x^*$ . Therefore, the local uniqueness of the normalized solution  $x^*$ , together with the quadratic nature of the costs functions, implies that the Hessian  $\nabla^2V_{\alpha\beta}(x^*)$  is positive definite.
- (e) The Newton method presented in this chapter is, under favourable conditions, locally superlinearly or even quadratically convergent. Yet, there are two major drawbacks of this method: First, there are some difficulties in the calculation of elements of the generalized Jacobian of  $\nabla V_{\alpha\beta}$ , and second, we have to assume that the linear independence constraint qualification holds at the solution  $x^*$ . In the next chapter we therefore present an approach that disposes with both problems: It allows for a simple formula for the elements of the generalized Jacobian, and it does not require LICQ, but instead the slightly weaker constant rank constraint qualification.

# Chapter 5

## Newton's Method through Fixed Point Formulation

In the preceding chapter we presented a Newton method in order to solve the unconstrained optimization problem

$$\min V_{\alpha\beta}(x) \quad x \in \mathbb{R}^n,$$

where the function  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  (defined in (2.12)) has the property that every global minimum of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium. In this chapter, we also develop a Newton method for the computation of a normalized Nash equilibrium, however, the approach is completely different. Basically, the Newton method presented in this chapter solves a fixed point equation, opposed to the Newton method in the preceding chapter which solves the necessary first-order condition for an unconstrained optimization problem.

Throughout this chapter, we assume that the feasible set  $X$  is given by inequalities,

$$X := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid g(x) \leq 0\}, \quad (5.1)$$

with a function  $g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ . Both  $g$  and the cost functions  $\theta_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ , shall satisfy the following assumptions.

### Assumption 5.0.5

- (a) *The cost functions  $\theta_\nu$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$  are twice continuously differentiable, and convex with respect to the variable  $x^\nu$ , i.e., the function  $\theta_\nu(\cdot, x^{-\nu})$  is convex, uniformly for all  $x^{-\nu}$ ;*
- (b) *The function  $g$  is twice continuously differentiable, its components  $g_i$  are convex functions (in  $x$ ), and the corresponding strategy space  $X$  defined by (5.1) is nonempty.*

This is exactly the same assumption as Assumption (4.0.5) in the preceding chapter.

For a fixed parameter  $\alpha > 0$  we define the function

$$\psi_\alpha(x, y) := \sum_{\nu=1}^N [\theta_\nu(y^\nu, x^{-\nu}) + \frac{\alpha}{2} \|y^\nu - x^\nu\|^2] \quad (5.2)$$

and consider the optimization problem

$$\min_y \psi_\alpha(x, y) \quad \text{s.t. } y \in X. \quad (5.3)$$

Due to the convexity assumptions on  $X$  and  $\theta_\nu(\cdot, x^{-\nu})$ , this minimization problem has a unique solution for every  $x$  which we denote by

$$y_\alpha(x) := \arg \min_{y \in X} \psi_\alpha(x, y).$$

It is not difficult to see that the function  $y_\alpha$  is essentially the same function as the one defined in equation (2.9). Therefore, Theorem 2.2.3 c) implies that  $y_\alpha$  is continuous. Moreover, from Proposition 2.2.4 we have that  $x^*$  is a normalized Nash equilibrium if and only if  $x^*$  is a fixed point of the mapping  $y_\alpha$ , i.e.,  $x^* = y_\alpha(x^*)$ . This puts into consideration Newton methods applied to the equation

$$y_\alpha(x) - x = 0 \quad (5.4)$$

in order to develop an algorithm for the computation of normalized Nash equilibria.

In general, the function  $y_\alpha$  is not differentiable which causes difficulties. In the preceding chapter it was shown that  $y_\alpha$  is semismooth, if, in addition to the above assumptions, the linear independence constraint qualification holds, see the proof of Theorem 4.2.5. Using this result, one can define a nonsmooth Newton method for the solution of the nonlinear equation (5.4) replacing the first derivative of  $y_\alpha$  by generalized Jacobians. Yet, using the approach in the preceding chapter, it is difficult to calculate an element of the generalized Jacobian and, as a consequence, to show convergence of the Newton method. Therefore, we concern here an alternative approach which yields explicit formulas for a suitable substitute of the derivative of the function  $y_\alpha$ . Additionally, we dispose with the linear independence constraint qualification and replace it by the somewhat weaker constant rank constraint qualification.

## 5.1 The Computable Generalized Jacobian

In this section we define a kind of replacement for the Jacobian of the function  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$ , which is related to the B-subdifferential, but easier to compute in practice.

The concept is similar to the computable generalized Jacobian introduced in [96] for the projection operator onto a closed convex set. The extension here for the function  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$  is actually motivated to a large extent by the ideas from [96].

By definition,  $y_\alpha(x)$  is the unique solution of the parameterized optimization problem

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{minimize}_y \psi_\alpha(x, y) \\ & \text{subject to } g_i(y) \leq 0, \quad i = 1, \dots, m, \end{aligned} \quad (5.5)$$

where  $\psi_\alpha : \mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is defined by

$$\psi_\alpha(x, y) = \sum_{v=1}^N \left[ \theta_v(y^v, x^{-v}) + \frac{\alpha}{2} \|y^v - x^v\|^2 \right].$$

Then the KKT conditions for problem (5.5) can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x, y) + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i \nabla g_i(y) &= 0, \\ \lambda_i \geq 0, \quad g_i(y) \leq 0, \quad \lambda_i \cdot g_i(y) &= 0, \quad i = 1, \dots, m. \end{aligned} \quad (5.6)$$

Note that  $\nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x, y)$  is given by

$$\nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x, y) = \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1} \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) + \alpha(y^1 - x^1) \\ \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N} \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) + \alpha(y^N - x^N) \end{pmatrix} \in \mathbb{R}^n. \quad (5.7)$$

Let

$$I_0(x) := \{i \mid g_i(y_\alpha(x)) = 0\} \quad (5.8)$$

be the index set of active constraints at  $y = y_\alpha(x)$ .

We adopt one of the main assumptions used in [96] which also appear in the context of piecewise differentiable functions.

**Assumption 5.1.1** *The constant rank constraint qualification (CRCQ) holds at  $y_\alpha(x)$ , i.e., there exists a neighbourhood  $N(y_\alpha(x))$  of  $y_\alpha(x)$  such that for every set  $J \subseteq I_0(x)$ , the set of gradient vectors*

$$\{\nabla g_i(y) \mid i \in J\}$$

*has the same rank (which depends on  $J$ ) for all  $y \in N(y_\alpha(x))$ .*

The CRCQ is weaker than the linear independence constraint qualification. Moreover, it is always fulfilled in the case of linear constraints. Furthermore, due to a result by Janin [54], it is known that the CRCQ is a suitable constraint qualification in the sense that the satisfaction of CRCQ at the minimizer  $y_\alpha(x)$  of problem (5.5)

guarantees the existence (not necessarily uniqueness) of corresponding Lagrange multipliers  $\lambda$  such that the KKT conditions (5.6) hold. Hence the set

$$\mathcal{M}(x) := \{ \lambda \in \mathbb{R}^m \mid (y_\alpha(x), \lambda) \text{ satisfies (5.6)} \} \quad (5.9)$$

is always nonempty under Assumption 5.1.1.

There is a family of index sets that will play a crucial role in our analysis. For each  $x \in \mathbb{R}^n$ , define

$$\mathcal{B}(x) := \{ J \subseteq I_0(x) \mid \nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x)) \ (i \in J) \text{ are linearly independent and} \\ \text{supp}(\lambda) \subseteq J \text{ for some } \lambda \in \mathcal{M}(x) \}, \quad (5.10)$$

where  $\text{supp}(\lambda)$  denotes the support of the nonnegative vector  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}^m$ , i.e.,

$$\text{supp}(\lambda) := \{ i \in \{1, \dots, m\} \mid \lambda_i > 0 \}.$$

We first claim that the family  $\mathcal{B}(x)$  is always nonempty.

**Lemma 5.1.2** *Suppose  $\mathcal{M}(x) \neq \emptyset$ . Then  $\mathcal{B}(x) \neq \emptyset$ .*

**Proof.** Let us choose a multiplier  $\lambda \in \mathcal{M}(x)$  with minimal support. If  $\text{supp}(\lambda) = \emptyset$ , we take  $J := \emptyset$  and immediately see that  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ . Now suppose  $\text{supp}(\lambda) \neq \emptyset$ . We claim that  $J := \text{supp}(\lambda)$  belongs to  $\mathcal{B}(x)$ . Obviously, we have  $\text{supp}(\lambda) \subseteq J \subseteq I_0(x)$ . Hence it remains to show that  $\nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x)) \ (i \in J)$  are linearly independent. Suppose this is not true. Then there is a nonzero vector  $\beta_J = (\beta_i)_{i \in J}$  such that

$$\sum_{i \in J} \beta_i \nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x)) = 0.$$

Replacing  $\beta_J$  by  $-\beta_J$  if necessary, we may assume without loss of generality that at least one component  $\beta_i \ (i \in J)$  is positive. Let  $\tilde{t} := \min\{\lambda_i/\beta_i \mid \beta_i > 0\}$ . Then we have  $\lambda_i - \tilde{t}\beta_i \geq 0$  for all  $i \in J$  and  $\lambda_{i_0} - \tilde{t}\beta_{i_0} = 0$  for at least one index  $i_0 \in J$ . Now define

$$\tilde{\lambda}_i := \begin{cases} \lambda_i - \tilde{t}\beta_i, & i \in J, \\ \lambda_i, & i \notin J. \end{cases}$$

Then it follows immediately that the vector  $\tilde{\lambda} = (\tilde{\lambda}_1, \dots, \tilde{\lambda}_m)^T$  belongs to  $\mathcal{M}(x)$ . However, by construction, the support of  $\tilde{\lambda}$  is strictly contained in the support of  $\lambda$ , a contradiction to our choice of  $\lambda$ .  $\square$

Recall that  $\mathcal{M}(x) \neq \emptyset$  under Assumption 5.1.1, and hence the statement of Lemma 5.1.2 holds, in particular, in this situation.

For an index set  $J \subseteq \{1, \dots, m\}$  with complement  $\hat{J} := \{1, \dots, m\} \setminus J$ , we now consider the function  $\phi_\alpha(\cdot, \cdot, \cdot; J) : \mathbb{R}^{n+n+m} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n+m}$  defined by

$$\phi_\alpha(x, y, \lambda; J) := \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x, y) + \sum_{i \in J} \lambda_i \nabla g_i(y) \\ g_J(y) \\ \lambda_{\hat{J}} \end{pmatrix}, \quad (5.11)$$

where the partition  $(J, \hat{J})$  of  $\{1, \dots, m\}$  is used to split the vectors  $\lambda$  and  $g(y)$  into  $\lambda = (\lambda_J, \lambda_{\hat{J}})$  and  $g(y) = (g_J(y), g_{\hat{J}}(y))$ , respectively.

**Lemma 5.1.3** *Let  $x \in X$  and suppose that Assumption 5.1.1 holds. Furthermore, let  $\mathcal{M}(x)$  be defined by (5.9). Then, for any  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , there exists a unique vector  $\lambda \in \mathcal{M}(x)$  such that  $\phi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x), \lambda; J) = 0$ .*

**Proof.** Let  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$  and let  $\lambda \in \mathcal{M}(x)$  be such that  $\text{supp}(\lambda) \subseteq J$ . Then we have  $\lambda = (\lambda_J, \lambda_{\hat{J}})$  with  $\lambda_J \geq 0$  and  $\lambda_{\hat{J}} = 0$ . Since  $(x, y_\alpha(x), \lambda)$  satisfies the KKT conditions (5.6), we have  $\nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x)) + \sum_{i \in J} \lambda_i \nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x)) = 0$  and  $g_J(y_\alpha(x)) = 0$  (since  $J \subseteq I_0(x)$ ). Hence  $\phi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x), \lambda; J) = 0$  holds. Furthermore, the gradients  $\nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x))$  ( $i \in J$ ) are linearly independent, which implies that  $\lambda$  is uniquely determined.  $\square$

We next show that, under certain assumptions, for any fixed  $x$  and  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , the system of equations  $\phi_\alpha(x, y, \lambda; J) = 0$  has a locally unique solution  $(y(x; J), \lambda(x; J))$ .

**Lemma 5.1.4** *Let  $\bar{x} \in X$  be given, and suppose that Assumption 5.1.1 holds at  $\bar{y} := y_\alpha(\bar{x})$ . Let  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$  be a fixed index set and  $\bar{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}(\bar{x})$  be the corresponding unique multiplier from Lemma 5.1.3 such that  $\phi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}; J) = 0$ . Then the following statements hold:*

- (a) *There exist open neighbourhoods  $N^J(\bar{x})$  of  $\bar{x}$  and  $N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda})$  of  $(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda})$ , and a  $C^1$ -diffeomorphism  $(y(\cdot; J), \lambda(\cdot; J)) : N^J(\bar{x}) \rightarrow N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda})$  such that  $y(\bar{x}; J) = \bar{y}$ ,  $\lambda(\bar{x}; J) = \bar{\lambda}$  and*

$$\phi_\alpha(x, y(x; J), \lambda(x; J); J) = 0 \quad (5.12)$$

*holds for all  $x \in N^J(\bar{x})$ .*

- (b) *The transposed Jacobian of the function  $y(\cdot; J)$  is given by the formula*

$$\nabla y(x; J) = A^T C^{-1} - A^T C^{-1} D (D^T C^{-1} D)^{-1} D^T C^{-1}, \quad (5.13)$$

*where*

$$\begin{aligned} A &= A(x; J) := -\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(x, y(x; J)), \\ C &= C(x; J) := \nabla_{yy}^2 \psi_\alpha(x, y(x; J)) + \sum_{i \in J} \lambda_i(x; J) \nabla^2 g_i(y(x; J)), \\ D &= D(x; J) := \nabla g_J(y(x; J)). \end{aligned}$$



**Proof.** (a) First note that, by Lemma 5.1.3, the pair  $(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda})$  is determined uniquely for any given  $\bar{x}$  and  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ . The Jacobian of  $\phi_\alpha(\cdot; J)$  with respect to the variables  $(y, \lambda)$  is given by (after some reordering)

$$\nabla_{(y,\lambda)}\phi_\alpha(x, y, \lambda; J) = \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{yy}^2\psi_\alpha(x, y) + \sum_{i \in J} \lambda_i \nabla^2 g_i(y) & \nabla g_J(y) & 0 \\ \nabla g_J(y)^T & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & I_{|\hat{J}|} \end{pmatrix}. \quad (5.14)$$

We claim that this matrix is nonsingular at  $(x, y, \lambda) = (\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{\lambda})$ . Statement (a) is then an immediate consequence of the standard implicit function theorem. In fact, the nonsingularity follows from the observation that the Jacobian  $\nabla g_J(\bar{y})$  has full rank by the choice of  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$  together with the observation that Assumption 5.0.5 (a) implies the positive definiteness of the matrix  $\nabla_{yy}^2\psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ , whereas Assumption 5.0.5 (b) guarantees that the terms  $\bar{\lambda}_i \nabla^2 g_i(\bar{y})$  are at least positive semidefinite for all  $i \in J$ .

(b) Differentiating equation (5.12) with respect to  $x$  and using some algebraic manipulations, it is not difficult to obtain the desired formula for the derivatives of the function  $y(\cdot; J)$ . The details are left to the reader.  $\square$

Our aim is to give a relation between the functions  $y(\cdot; J)$  as defined in Lemma 5.1.4 and the function  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$  that is the solution map of the parameterized optimization problem (5.5). More precisely, we will show that, under the same assumptions as in Lemma 5.1.4, there is a neighbourhood of the point  $\bar{x}$  such that, for every  $x$  in this neighbourhood, there is an index set  $J$  (depending on the point  $x$ ) such that  $y_\alpha(x) = y(x; J)$  holds. This is made precise in the next lemma.

**Lemma 5.1.5** *Let  $\bar{x} \in X$  be given, and suppose that Assumption 5.1.1 holds at  $\bar{y} := y_\alpha(\bar{x})$ . Then there exists a neighbourhood  $N(\bar{x})$  of  $\bar{x}$  such that for all  $x \in N(\bar{x})$ , the following statements hold:*

- (a) *The CRCQ holds at  $y_\alpha(x)$ ;*
- (b)  *$\mathcal{B}(x) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ ;*
- (c) *at any given point  $x \in N(\bar{x})$ , the equality  $y_\alpha(x) = y(x; J)$  holds for any index set  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , where  $y(\cdot; J)$  is the function defined in Lemma 5.1.4.*

**Proof.** (a) This follows from the definition of the CRCQ and the continuity of the function  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$ , cf. Proposition 2.2.3 (c).

(b) The proof is essentially the same as the one in [79] for the projection operator. Assume there exists no neighbourhood  $N(\bar{x})$  of  $\bar{x}$  such that  $\mathcal{B}(x) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$  for all

$x \in N(\bar{x})$ . Then there is a sequence  $\{x^k\}$  converging to  $\bar{x}$  such that for each  $k$ , there is an index set  $J_k \in \mathcal{B}(x^k) \setminus \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ . Since there are only finitely many such index sets, by working with a subsequence if necessary, we may assume that these index sets  $J_k$  are the same for all  $k$ . Let this common index set be  $J$ .

According to the definition of  $\mathcal{B}(x^k)$ , the vectors  $\nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x^k))$  ( $i \in J$ ) are linearly independent and there exists  $\lambda^k \in \mathcal{M}(x^k)$  such that  $\text{supp}(\lambda^k) \subseteq J \subseteq I_0(x^k)$ , but  $J \notin \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ . Due to the continuity of the functions  $g_i$  and  $y_\alpha$ , it holds that  $I_0(x^k) \subseteq I_0(\bar{x})$ , hence we have  $J \subseteq I_0(\bar{x})$  for all  $k$  sufficiently large. Furthermore, the assumed CRCQ condition guarantees that the vectors  $\nabla g_i(y_\alpha(\bar{x}))$  ( $i \in J$ ) are also linearly independent. Hence we have  $J \notin \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$  only if there is no  $\lambda \in \mathcal{M}(\bar{x})$  such that  $\text{supp}(\lambda) \subseteq J$ . However, the KKT conditions imply that

$$\nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x^k, y_\alpha(x^k)) + \sum_{i \in J} \lambda_i^k \nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x^k)) = 0 \quad \text{for all } k. \quad (5.15)$$

Since the functions  $y_\alpha$  and  $\nabla g_i$  are continuous, we have  $\nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x^k)) \rightarrow \nabla g_i(y_\alpha(\bar{x}))$ . Taking into account the linear independence of  $\{\nabla g_i(y_\alpha(\bar{x}))\}_{i \in J}$ , we see that the sequence  $\{\lambda^k\}$  is convergent, say  $\lambda_i^k \rightarrow \check{\lambda}_i$  for all  $i \in J$ . Taking the limit in (5.15) and setting  $\check{\lambda}_i = 0$  for  $i \in \hat{J}$ , we can easily verify that the vector  $\check{\lambda} := (\check{\lambda}_J, \check{\lambda}_{\hat{J}})$  belongs to  $\mathcal{M}(\bar{x})$ . Moreover, the definition of  $\check{\lambda}$  guarantees that  $\text{supp}(\check{\lambda}) \subseteq J$ , and hence  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ . This contradicts our assumption.

(c) From (a) and (b) it follows that there is a neighbourhood  $N(\bar{x})$  such that for any  $x \in N(\bar{x})$ , the CRCQ holds at  $y_\alpha(x)$  and  $\mathcal{B}(x) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ . Furthermore, for each  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ , let  $N^J(\bar{x})$  and  $N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda})$  be the neighbourhoods defined in Lemma 5.1.4, where  $\bar{\lambda}$  is the vector also defined there. We then define the neighbourhood

$$V(\bar{x}) := \bigcap_{J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})} N^J(\bar{x}) \cap N(\bar{x}),$$

which is open since there are only finitely many  $J$ 's.

For any given vector  $x \in V(\bar{x})$ , the optimization problem (5.5) has a unique solution  $y_\alpha(x)$ . Moreover, Lemma 5.1.3 implies that for every fixed  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , there exists a unique Lagrange multiplier  $\lambda = \lambda^J(x) \in \mathcal{M}(x)$  such that  $(x, y_\alpha(x), \lambda^J(x))$  satisfies

$$\phi_\alpha(x, y_\alpha(x), \lambda^J(x); J) = 0.$$

In particular, for the Lagrange multiplier associated with  $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ , we write  $\lambda^J(\bar{x})$  as  $\bar{\lambda}^J$ .

On the other hand, Lemma 5.1.4 implies that there is a continuously differentiable function  $(y(\cdot; J), \lambda(\cdot; J)) : N^J(\bar{x}) \rightarrow N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}^J)$  such that, for every  $x \in N^J(\bar{x})$ , the pair  $(y(x; J), \lambda(x; J))$  is the unique solution of

$$\phi_\alpha(x, y, \lambda; J) = 0 \quad (5.16)$$

in the set  $N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}^J)$ . Hence, if we can show that there exists an open neighbourhood  $U(\bar{x}) \subseteq V(\bar{x})$  such that for every  $x \in U(\bar{x})$  and every  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$  we have

$$(y_\alpha(x), \lambda^J(x)) \in N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}^J),$$

then the uniqueness implies that

$$(y_\alpha(x), \lambda^J(x)) = (y(x; J), \lambda(x; J))$$

for all  $x \in U(\bar{x})$  and  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , and this would conclude the proof.

Suppose there exists no such open neighbourhood  $U(\bar{x}) \subseteq V(\bar{x})$ . Then there exists a sequence  $\{x^k\}$  with  $x^k \rightarrow \bar{x}$  and  $J_k \in \mathcal{B}(x^k)$  such that

$$(y_\alpha(x^k), \lambda^{J_k}(x^k)) \notin N^{J_k}(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}^{J_k}) \quad \text{for all } k. \quad (5.17)$$

By working with a subsequence, we may assume that  $J_k$  is the same index set for all  $k$ . Denote this index set by  $J$ . Furthermore, choose open neighbourhoods  $N^J(\bar{y})$  of  $\bar{y}$  and  $N^J(\bar{\lambda}^J)$  of  $\bar{\lambda}^J$  such that  $N^J(\bar{y}) \times N^J(\bar{\lambda}^J) \subseteq N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}^J)$ .

Since the function  $y_\alpha$  is continuous, we have  $y_\alpha(x^k) \rightarrow y_\alpha(\bar{x}) = \bar{y}$ . Hence  $y_\alpha(x^k) \in N^J(\bar{y})$  for all  $k$  sufficiently large. On the other hand, for every  $x^k$  with associated  $y_\alpha(x^k)$  and  $\lambda^J(x^k)$ , we have from (5.11)

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x^k, y_\alpha(x^k)) + \sum_{i \in J} \lambda_i^J(x^k) \nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x^k)) &= 0, \\ \lambda_i^J(x^k) &= 0, \quad i \in \hat{J} \end{aligned} \quad (5.18)$$

for all  $k$ . The continuity of the functions  $\nabla_y \psi_\alpha$ ,  $y_\alpha$  and  $\nabla g_i$ , together with the linear independence of the vectors  $\nabla g_i(\bar{y})$  ( $i \in J$ ), which is again a consequence of the CRCQ, implies that the sequence  $\{\lambda^J(x^k)\}$  is convergent. Let  $\tilde{\lambda}^J$  be the corresponding limit point. Taking the limit in (5.18) therefore gives

$$\nabla_y \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) + \sum_{i \in J} \tilde{\lambda}_i^J \nabla g_i(\bar{y}) = 0$$

as well as  $\tilde{\lambda}_i^J = 0$  for all  $i \in \hat{J}$ . Then the CRCQ implies that  $\tilde{\lambda}^J$  is the only vector satisfying these equations. However, by definition,  $\bar{\lambda}^J$  also satisfies these equations, so it follows that  $\tilde{\lambda}^J = \bar{\lambda}^J$ .

Hence  $\lambda^J(x^k)$  converges to  $\bar{\lambda}^J$ , meaning that  $\lambda^J(x^k) \in N^J(\bar{\lambda}^J)$  for all  $k$  sufficiently large. Therefore we have

$$(y_\alpha(x^k), \lambda^J(x^k)) \in N^J(\bar{y}) \times N^J(\bar{\lambda}^J) \subseteq N^J(\bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}^J)$$

for all  $k$  sufficiently large, a contradiction to (5.17).  $\square$

Since there are only finitely many possible index sets  $J \subseteq \{1, \dots, m\}$ , it follows from Lemma 5.1.5 that, given any point  $x$  in a sufficiently small neighbourhood of  $\bar{x}$ , the function  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$  is equal to one of the finitely many functions  $y(\cdot; J)$  and, therefore, piecewise smooth. However it is not necessarily easy to compute an element of the B-subdifferential of  $y_\alpha$  at  $x$ , which is defined by

$$\partial_B y_\alpha(x) := \{G \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n} \mid G = \lim_{x^k \rightarrow x} \nabla y_\alpha(x^k)^T, \{x^k\} \subseteq \Omega\},$$

where  $\Omega := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid y_\alpha(\cdot) \text{ is differentiable at } x\}$ . Lemma 5.1.5 then suggests to use, in place of the B-subdifferential, the following modification of a generalized Jacobian, which we call the *computable generalized Jacobian* of  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$  at  $x$ :

$$\partial_C y_\alpha(x) := \{\nabla y(x; J)^T \mid J \in \mathcal{B}(x)\}, \quad (5.19)$$

where  $\mathcal{B}(x)$  is defined by (5.10). Note that computing an element of  $\partial_C y_\alpha(x)$  amounts to finding an index set  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , which is implementable in practice. While the inclusion  $\partial_B y_\alpha(x) \subseteq \partial_C y_\alpha(x)$  holds at any  $x$ , the converse is not true in general, see [22, Example 11]. Under additional assumptions, however, it can be shown that these two sets coincide; see, in particular, [?, Corollary 3.2.2] or [21, Theorem 3.3].

Nevertheless, we have the following result, which indicates that there is a good chance that the two sets actually coincide.

**Proposition 5.1.6** *Let  $\bar{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$  be fixed and let the linear independence constraint qualification (LICQ) hold at  $\bar{y} = y_\alpha(\bar{x})$ , that is, the vectors  $\nabla g_i(\bar{y})$  ( $i \in I_0(\bar{x})$ ) are linearly independent. Then for all but at most  $n$  values of  $\alpha$ , the equality  $\partial_B y_\alpha(\bar{x}) = \partial_C y_\alpha(\bar{x})$  holds.*

**Proof.** The inclusion  $\partial_C y_\alpha(\bar{x}) \subseteq \partial_B y_\alpha(\bar{x})$  holds provided that the matrix  $\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  is nonsingular, see [76, Corollary 3.2.2] or [21, Theorem 3.3].

Now, an elementary calculation shows that  $\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  is written as  $\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) = W - \alpha I$ , where the matrix  $W \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  is given by

$$W = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \nabla_{x^1 x^2}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) \\ \nabla_{x^2 x^1}^2 \theta_2(y^2, x^{-2}) & 0 & \cdots & \nabla_{x^2 x^N}^2 \theta_2(y^2, x^{-2}) \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) & \nabla_{x^N x^2}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) & \cdots & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since the matrix  $W$  has at most  $n$  different eigenvalues, the equality

$$\det(\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y})) = \det(W - \alpha I) = 0$$

holds for at most  $n$  different values of  $\alpha$ . This implies that  $\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  is nonsingular for all but at most  $n$  values of  $\alpha$ .  $\square$

Note that the previous result is the only one where we need the LICQ condition. Neither LICQ nor this result will be used in our subsequent analysis. It is stated here to give partial evidence that the gap between the computable generalized Jacobian and the B-differential is not so significant.

To conclude this section, we consider the special case of a GNEP with quadratic cost functions and linear constraints. Here the function  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$  turns out to be piecewise linear (or piecewise affine, to be more precise).

**Proposition 5.1.7** *Consider the case where the cost functions  $\theta_\nu$  are quadratic, i.e.,*

$$\theta_\nu(x) = \frac{1}{2}(x^\nu)^T A_{\nu\nu} x^\nu + \sum_{\substack{\mu=1 \\ \mu \neq \nu}}^N (x^\nu)^T A_{\nu\mu} x^\mu$$

for  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ . Suppose that the feasible set  $X$  is given by linear inequalities, i.e.,  $X := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid Bx \leq b\}$  for some matrix  $B \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$  and vector  $b \in \mathbb{R}^m$ . Let  $\bar{x} \in X$  be arbitrarily given. Then there exists a neighbourhood  $U(\bar{x})$  of  $\bar{x}$  such that for every  $x \in U(\bar{x})$  and every  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , there exist a matrix  $V^J \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$  and a vector  $w^J \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $y_\alpha(x) = y(x; J) = V^J x + w^J$ .

**Proof.** Since  $X$  is polyhedral, the CRCQ holds at every point  $x \in X$ . By Lemma 5.1.5, there exists a neighbourhood  $N(\bar{x})$  of  $\bar{x}$  such that for all  $x \in N(\bar{x})$ , we have  $\mathcal{B}(x) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$  and  $y_\alpha(x) = y(x; J)$  for all  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , where  $y(\cdot; J)$  is the function defined in Lemma 5.1.4.

Now consider an arbitrary index set  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ , and let  $y(\cdot; J)$  be the corresponding function. Furthermore, let  $\bar{A}$  denote the  $n \times n$  matrix  $\bar{A} = (A_{\nu\mu})_{\nu,\mu=1}^N$  and  $\text{diag}(A_{\nu\nu})$  denote the block-diagonal matrix with block component matrices  $A_{\nu\nu}$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ . From Lemma 5.1.4,  $y(\cdot; J)$  is a continuously differentiable function on  $N(\bar{x})$  with Jacobian

$$V^J := \nabla y(x; J)^T = C^{-1}A - C^{-1}D(D^T C^{-1}D)^{-1}D^T C^{-1}A,$$

where  $A := -\bar{A} + \text{diag}(A_{\nu\nu}) + \alpha I$ ,  $C := \text{diag}(A_{\nu\nu}) + \alpha I$  and  $D := B_J^T$ . The assumptions on the cost functions  $\theta_\nu$  and the set  $X$  imply that the matrix  $V^J$  is constant. Consequently,  $y(\cdot; J)$  is an affine function, i.e., there is a vector  $w^J$  such that  $y(x; J) = V^J x + w^J$ .  $\square$

Note that it follows from the above proof that we have

$$y_\alpha(x) \in \{V^J x + w^J \mid J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})\}$$

for all  $x$  in a sufficiently small neighbourhood of  $\bar{x}$ , i.e.,  $y_\alpha(\cdot)$  is a piecewise affine function.

## 5.2 Newton's Method

For the computation of a normalized Nash equilibrium, we use the nonsmooth Newton method from [57] and apply it to the system of equations

$$F(x) := y_\alpha(x) - x = 0.$$

From the current iterate  $x^k$ , the next iterate  $x^{k+1}$  is computed by

$$x^{k+1} = x^k - H_k^{-1} F(x^k), \quad (5.20)$$

where  $H_k$  is an element of the nonempty computable generalized Jacobian

$$\partial_C F(x^k) = \partial_C y_\alpha(x^k) - I = \{\nabla y(x^k; J)^T - I \mid J \in \mathcal{B}(x^k)\}. \quad (5.21)$$

In this section, we give sufficient conditions for the matrices  $H_k$  to be nonsingular and show local superlinear/quadratic convergence of this nonsmooth Newton method.

For convenience, we write

$$M(x, y) := \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_1(y^1, x^{-1}) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(y^N, x^{-N}) \end{pmatrix}.$$

This notation also facilitates the comparison with Newton methods from [32] which are based on a variational inequality formulation of the GNEP.

The following assumption will be needed to establish fast local convergence of the nonsmooth Newton method (5.20).

**Assumption 5.2.1** *For each  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$  and  $\lambda \in \mathcal{M}(x)$ , we have*

$$d^T (M(x, y_\alpha(x)) + \sum_{i \in J} \lambda_i \nabla^2 g_i(y_\alpha(x))) d > 0 \quad \forall d \in \mathcal{T}^J(x), d \neq 0, \quad (5.22)$$

where  $\mathcal{T}^J(x)$  is defined by

$$\mathcal{T}^J(x) := \{d \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x))^T d = 0 \forall i \in J\}. \quad (5.23)$$

The condition (5.22) is a kind of second order sufficiency condition. We will revisit this condition after showing the following nonsingularity result.

**Lemma 5.2.2** *Let  $\bar{x} \in X$  and  $\bar{y} := y_\alpha(\bar{x})$ . Suppose that Assumptions 5.1.1 and 5.2.1 hold at  $\bar{x}$ . Then the matrix  $\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T - I$  is nonsingular for any index set  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$ .*

**Proof.** Assume that there exists an index set  $J \in \mathcal{B}(\bar{x})$  such that the matrix  $\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T - I$  is singular. Let  $\bar{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}(\bar{x})$  be the corresponding Lagrange multiplier, which is unique by Lemma 5.1.3 under Assumption 5.1.1, such that  $\phi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, \bar{\lambda}; J) = 0$  holds. Furthermore, let  $y(\cdot; J)$  and  $\lambda(\cdot; J)$  be the functions defined in Lemma 5.1.4; in particular, recall that we have  $y(\bar{x}; J) = \bar{y}$  and  $\lambda(\bar{x}; J) = \bar{\lambda}$ .

Since  $\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T - I$  is singular, there exists a nonzero vector  $v \in \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $(\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T - I)v = 0$ , which is equivalent to saying that  $\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T$  has an eigenvalue equal to one with eigenvector  $v$ . From Lemma 5.1.4, along with the fact that  $y(\bar{x}; J) = \bar{y}$  and  $\lambda(\bar{x}; J) = \bar{\lambda}$ , we have the formula

$$\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T = C^{-1}A - C^{-1}D(D^T C^{-1}D)^{-1}D^T C^{-1}A, \quad (5.24)$$

with

$$\begin{aligned} A &= A(\bar{x}; J) := -\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y}), \\ C &= C(\bar{x}; J) := \nabla_{yy}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) + \sum_{i \in J} \bar{\lambda}_i \nabla^2 g_i(\bar{y}), \\ D &= D(\bar{x}; J) := \nabla g_J(\bar{y}). \end{aligned}$$

This expression of  $\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T$  reveals immediately that  $D^T \nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T = 0_{m \times n}$ , which implies that

$$0 = D^T \nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T v = D^T v = \nabla g_J(\bar{y})^T v$$

holds, and thus,

$$v \in \mathcal{T}^J(\bar{x}), \quad (5.25)$$

where  $\mathcal{T}^J(\bar{x})$  is given by (5.23) with  $x = \bar{x}$ . Therefore, multiplication of equation (5.24) from the left side with  $v^T C$  and from the right side with  $v$  gives, using the fact that  $v$  is an eigenvector of the matrix  $\nabla y(\bar{x}; J)^T$  with eigenvalue 1 once again,

$$v^T C v = v^T A v. \quad (5.26)$$

Note that the matrices  $C$  and  $A$  are expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} C &= \nabla_{yy}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) + \sum_{i \in J} \bar{\lambda}_i \nabla^2 g_i(\bar{y}) \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(\bar{y}^1, \bar{x}^{-1}) & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(\bar{y}^N, \bar{x}^{-N}) \end{pmatrix} \\ &\quad + \alpha I + \sum_{i \in J} \bar{\lambda}_i \nabla^2 g_i(\bar{y}) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$A = -\nabla_{yx}^2 \psi_\alpha(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= - \left( \begin{array}{ccc} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(\bar{y}^1, \bar{x}^{-1}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_1(\bar{y}^1, \bar{x}^{-1}) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_N(\bar{y}^N, \bar{x}^{-N}) & \cdots & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(\bar{y}^N, \bar{x}^{-N}) \end{array} \right) \\
&\quad + \left( \begin{array}{ccc} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(\bar{y}^1, \bar{x}^{-1}) & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(\bar{y}^N, \bar{x}^{-N}) \end{array} \right) + \alpha I.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence we have

$$C - A = M(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) + \sum_{i \in J} \bar{\lambda}_i \nabla^2 g_i(\bar{y}). \quad (5.27)$$

On the other hand, by (5.22) in Assumption 5.2.1 and (5.25), we have

$$v^T (M(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) + \sum_{i \in J} \bar{\lambda}_i \nabla^2 g_i(\bar{y})) v > 0.$$

This together with (5.27) contradicts (5.26).  $\square$

The following example shows that Assumption 5.2.1 may hold even if the matrix  $M(x, y_\alpha(x))$  is not positive semidefinite. Furthermore, it shows that Assumption 5.2.1 does not imply uniqueness of the normalized Nash equilibrium.

**Example 5.2.3** We consider the following Nash equilibrium problem, where player 1 controls the single variable  $x_1$ , player 2 controls the single variable  $x_2$ , and the corresponding optimization problems are given by

$$\begin{array}{l|l}
\min_{x_1} & \frac{1}{2}x_1^2 - 2x_1x_2 + x_1 \\
\text{s.t.} & x_1 + x_2 \geq 0
\end{array} \quad \left| \quad \begin{array}{l}
\min_{x_2} & \frac{1}{2}x_2^2 - 2x_1x_2 + x_2 \\
\text{s.t.} & x_1 + x_2 \geq 0.
\end{array}
\right.$$

The cost functions are convex with respect to  $x^y$  each, and the game satisfies Assumptions 5.0.5. The normalized Nash equilibria are  $x^* = (x_1^*, x_2^*) = (1, 1)$  with Lagrange multiplier  $\lambda^* = 0$ , and  $x^* = (0, 0)$  with  $\lambda^* = 1$ . We have

$$M(x, y_\alpha(x)) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 \\ -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

and, for  $x^* = (0, 0)$ ,

$$T(x^*) = \{d \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid d = t \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{pmatrix}, t \in \mathbb{R}\}.$$

This yields

$$d^T M d = 6t^2 > 0$$

for all  $d \in T(x^*)$ .



In the case of quadratic cost functions, there is a simple sufficient condition for Assumption 5.2.1 to hold.

**Corollary 5.2.4** *Suppose that the cost functions  $\theta_\nu$  are given by*

$$\theta_\nu(x) = \frac{1}{2}(x^\nu)^T A_{\nu\nu} x^\nu + \sum_{\substack{\mu=1 \\ \mu \neq \nu}}^N (x^\nu)^T A_{\nu\mu} x^\mu$$

for  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ . Then Assumption 5.2.1 holds provided that the matrix  $A := (A_{\nu\mu})_{\nu,\mu=1}^N$  is positive definite.

Next we prove that the matrices  $H_k$  provide a superlinear approximation for the function  $F$ .

**Lemma 5.2.5** *Let  $x^*$  be a NoE. Suppose that Assumption 5.1.1 holds at  $x^*$ . Then we have for any  $H \in \partial_C F(x)$*

$$F(x) - F(x^*) - H(x - x^*) = o(\|x - x^*\|). \quad (5.28)$$

Furthermore if the second derivatives of all  $\theta_\nu$  and all  $g_i$  are Lipschitz continuous around  $x^*$ , then

$$F(x) - F(x^*) - H(x - x^*) = O(\|x - x^*\|^2). \quad (5.29)$$

**Proof.** By Lemma 5.1.4, for each  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x^*)$ , there is a neighbourhood  $N^J(x^*)$  of  $x^*$  and a continuously differentiable function  $y(\cdot; J)$  defined on  $N^J(x^*)$  such that  $y(x^*; J) = y_\alpha(x^*) = x^*$ . Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  be arbitrarily given. Then the continuous differentiability of  $y(\cdot; J)$  on  $N^J(x^*)$  ensures the existence of a  $\delta(\varepsilon, J) > 0$  such that

$$\frac{\|y(x; J) - y(x^*; J) - \nabla y(x; J)^T (x - x^*)\|}{\|x - x^*\|} < \varepsilon \quad (5.30)$$

holds whenever  $\|x - x^*\| < \delta(\varepsilon, J)$ . Let  $\bar{\delta}(\varepsilon) := \min_{J \in \mathcal{B}(x^*)} \delta(\varepsilon, J) > 0$ . Then (5.30) holds for any  $x$  such that  $\|x - x^*\| < \bar{\delta}(\varepsilon)$  and any  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x^*)$ .

Now consider an arbitrary sequence  $\{x^k\}$  converging to  $x^*$  and pick any  $H_k \in \partial_C F(x^k)$ . By the definition (5.21) of  $\partial_C F(x)$ ,  $H_k$  can be written as  $H_k = \nabla y(x^k, J_k)^T - I$  for some  $J_k \in \mathcal{B}(x^k) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x^*)$ . Hence, from the preceding argument, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{\|F(x^k) - F(x^*) - H_k(x^k - x^*)\|}{\|x^k - x^*\|} \\ &= \frac{\|y_\alpha(x^k) - y_\alpha(x^*) - \nabla y(x^k; J_k)^T (x^k - x^*)\|}{\|x^k - x^*\|} \\ &= \frac{\|y(x^k; J_k) - y(x^*; J_k) - \nabla y(x^k; J_k)^T (x^k - x^*)\|}{\|x^k - x^*\|} < \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

for all  $k$  such that  $\|x^k - x^*\| < \bar{\delta}(\varepsilon)$ . Since  $\{x^k\}$  and  $\varepsilon$  are arbitrary, we may conclude that (5.28) holds.

If all functions  $\theta_v$  and  $g_i$  have Lipschitz continuous second derivatives, then for all  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x^*)$  the function  $\nabla y(\cdot; J)$  is locally Lipschitz continuous. This follows from formula (5.13) and the fact that the sum and the product of locally Lipschitz continuous functions again lead to a locally Lipschitz continuous function. Then it is not difficult to derive (5.29) in a similar manner to the above.  $\square$

Summarizing the above arguments, we are now in a position to state the main local convergence result which shows that our method is locally superlinearly/quadratically convergent. Note that this result holds under the CRCQ condition which is weaker than the linear independence constraint qualification.

**Theorem 5.2.6** *Let  $x^*$  be a NoE and suppose that Assumptions 5.1.1 and 5.2.1 hold at  $x^*$ . Then there is a neighbourhood  $N(x^*)$  of  $x^*$  such that for an arbitrary initial point  $x^0 \in N(x^*)$ , the sequence generated by the nonsmooth Newton method (5.20) converges to  $x^*$  superlinearly. Furthermore, if all the functions  $\theta_v$  and  $g_i$  have Lipschitz continuous second derivatives, then the convergence rate is quadratic.*

**Proof.** By Lemma 5.2.2, each  $H \in \partial_C F(x^*) = \{\nabla y(x^*; J)^T - I \mid J \in \mathcal{B}(x^*)\}$  is nonsingular. Since the functions  $\nabla y(\cdot; J)$  ( $J \in \mathcal{B}(x^*)$ ) are continuous, there exists a neighbourhood  $N(x^*)$  of  $x^*$  such that  $\mathcal{B}(x^k) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x^*)$  and hence the matrices  $H_k \in \partial_C F(x^k) = \{\nabla y(x^k; J)^T - I \mid J \in \mathcal{B}(x^k)\}$  are nonsingular for all  $x^k \in N(x^*)$ . The rest of the proof consists of standard arguments based on Lemma 5.2.5 and the definition of the nonsmooth Newton method (5.20).  $\square$

Our final result shows that the nonsmooth Newton method enjoys a local one-step convergence property if the GNEP is described by quadratic cost functions and linear constraints.

**Proposition 5.2.7** *Suppose that the cost functions and the constraints are given as in Proposition 5.1.7 and that the matrix  $A := (A_{\mu\nu})_{\mu,\nu=1}^N$  is positive definite. Let  $x^*$  be a NoE. Then there is a neighbourhood  $N(x^*)$  of  $x^*$  such that, once  $x^k$  enters  $N(x^*)$ , the next iterate  $x^{k+1}$  coincides with  $x^*$ .*

**Proof.** By Lemma 5.1.5, there exists a neighbourhood  $N(x^*)$  of  $x^*$  such that for every  $x \in N(x^*)$  and every  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x)$ , we have  $y_\alpha(x) = y(x; J)$  and  $\mathcal{B}(x) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x^*)$ . Moreover, from Proposition 5.1.7, we have  $y(x; J) = V^J x + w^J$  for all  $x \in N(x^*)$  with  $V^J$  and  $w^J$  being some constant matrix and vector, respectively. Define the function  $F(\cdot; J)$  on  $N(x^*)$  by  $F(x; J) := y(x; J) - x$ .

Let  $x^k \in N(x^*)$  and  $J_k \in \mathcal{B}(x^k)$ . Since  $y(\cdot; J_k)$  is an affine function on  $N(x^*)$ , Taylor's formula yields

$$F(x^*; J_k) = F(x^k; J_k) + F'(x^k; J_k)(x^* - x^k), \quad (5.31)$$

where  $F'(\cdot; J_k) = V^{J_k} - I$  is the Jacobian of  $F(\cdot; J_k)$ , which is nonsingular from Lemma 5.2.2 and Corollary 5.2.4. Since  $\mathcal{B}(x^k) \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x^*)$ , we have  $F(x^*; J_k) = y(x^*; J_k) - x^* = y_\alpha(x^*) - x^* = F(x^*) = 0$  by Lemma 5.1.5 (c) and Proposition 2.2.4. Exploiting the nonsingularity of  $F'(x^k; J)$ , we then obtain from (5.31) that

$$x^* = x^k - F'(x^k; J_k)^{-1}F(x^k; J_k).$$

The right-hand side is precisely the Newton iteration at  $x^k$ , and hence  $x^{k+1}$  coincides with the NoE  $x^*$ .  $\square$

# Chapter 6

## Applications and Numerical Results

This chapter is concerned with four implementations of the numerical methods developed in the preceding chapters and their application to some generalized Nash games. In particular, we consider a Barzilai-Borwein method for the solution of the unconstrained optimization reformulation (2.14), the relaxation method defined in Algorithm 3.2.1, a Newton method for solving the unconstrained optimization problem (2.14), and a Newton method (5.20) that solves a fixed point formulation of the GNEP. We illustrate the numerical performance of these methods with five examples of generalized Nash games taken from the literature and the electricity market example from the introduction.

### 6.1 Implementations

All implementations are done in MATLAB using the solver SNOPT from the TOMLAB package in order to calculate the values of  $y_\alpha(x)$  and  $y_\beta(x)$ , respectively. In order to compare the performance of the different methods, we use a similar stopping criterion for all algorithms. Namely, we require that  $\|y_\alpha(x) - x\| < \varepsilon$  with  $\varepsilon := 10^{-8}$  for the first order methods, that is, the Barzilai-Borwein method and the relaxation method, and  $\varepsilon := 10^{-12}$  for the Newton-type methods, where the parameter  $\alpha$  is set to  $10^{-4}$  for all methods except the Newton method solving the unconstrained optimization reformulation, where it is set to  $10^{-2}$ . Since the examples have a rather simple structure, all algorithms are terminated by force if a maximum of 15 iterations is reached.

### 6.1.1 Barzilai Borwein Method

Here we illustrate the performance of a first-order numerical method for the solution of the unconstrained optimization problem

$$\min V_{\alpha\beta}(x) \quad \text{s.t. } x \in \mathbb{R}^n,$$

in order to compute a normalized Nash equilibrium, see the definition of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  in (2.12) and some further theoretical properties of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  at the end of chapter 3.1.

We choose the Barzilai-Borwein (BB) gradient method [8], see also [87, 88, 35, 18, 41] for some subsequent modifications and investigations of this method, for the unconstrained minimization of the objective function  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ . This method uses the iterative procedure

$$x^{k+1} := x^k - \alpha_k \nabla V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k), \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

with the stepsize

$$\alpha_k := \frac{y^T s}{y^T y},$$

where

$$s := x^k - x^{k-1}, \quad y := \nabla V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k) - \nabla V_{\alpha\beta}(x^{k-1}).$$

Hence the BB method has the advantage of using an explicit formula for the stepsize. So no extra line search is required which would be very expensive in our case since this would require further evaluations of the mapping  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ . Each function evaluation of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ , however, needs the solution of two constrained optimization problems in order to compute  $y_\alpha(x)$  and  $y_\beta(x)$ .

We use the parameters  $\alpha = 10^{-4}$  and  $\beta = 5 \cdot 10^{-4}$  for all test examples, and terminate the iteration if either  $\|y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\| < 10^{-8}$  or the iteration number exceeds 15. We state the value of  $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ , which shows that the objective function value decreases in nearly every iteration despite the lack of a line search. At first view, it seems odd not to use the value of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  for termination criterion. However, the value of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$  depends strongly on the choice of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ , so choosing  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  close to equality might cause the algorithm to stop earlier than for other values of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ , even if the distance to solution is greater. In any case, it is easier to compare the Barzilai-Borwein method with the other methods using the stopping criterion based on  $\|y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\|$ .

### 6.1.2 Relaxation Method

Here we implemented Algorithm 3.2.1 with the modified stepsize rule from Remark 3.2.5. The method is terminated whenever  $\|y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\| < \varepsilon$  with  $\varepsilon := 10^{-8}$

and uses the parameters  $\alpha = 10^{-4}$ ,  $\beta = 0.5$  and  $\sigma = 10^{-4}$ . For the electricity market example we also tested the method setting  $\sigma = 1$ .

### 6.1.3 Newton's Method based on Optimization Reformulation

This is the Newton-type method described through equations (4.16) and (4.17) for the solution of the unconstrained optimization reformulation of the GNEP (2.14).

To this end, we need to calculate elements from  $\partial_B^2 V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ . This is not an easy task, however, all examples except Rosen's example satisfy, in addition to the linear independence constraint qualification, strict complementarity at the solution, which results in differentiability of the function  $\nabla V_{\alpha\beta}$ , so we simply compute the Hessian of  $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$  in each iteration. We use an Armijo-type line search in order to globalize this method. Moreover, we switch to the steepest descent direction whenever the generalized Newton direction is not computable or does not satisfy a sufficient decrease condition. In our experiments, however, we were always able to take the generalized Newton direction. The method is terminated whenever  $\|y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\| < \varepsilon$  with  $\varepsilon := 10^{-12}$  and uses the two parameters  $\alpha = 0.01$  and  $\beta = 0.05$  for the definition of  $V_{\alpha\beta}$ .

### 6.1.4 Newton's Method through Fixed Point Formulation

Here we implemented the Newton method according to the iterative scheme (5.20). The parameter  $\alpha$  is set to  $10^{-4}$  for all test runs and the iteration is stopped whenever  $\|y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\| < 10^{-12}$ .

To calculate an element of the computable generalized Jacobian of  $y_\alpha$  at  $x^k$ , we need to find an index set  $J \in \mathcal{B}(x^k)$  together with a corresponding multiplier  $\lambda^k$ . This is an easy task if the linear independence constraint qualification (LICQ) holds at the minimum  $y_\alpha(x^k)$ . In this case, we can take, for example,  $J := I_0(x^k)$ , where  $I_0(x)$  is defined by (5.8). However, since LICQ is not needed in the convergence theory of this method, we have to find a way to compute  $J$  and  $\lambda^k$  under the weaker CRCQ assumption. To this end, consider the linear program

$$\begin{aligned} \min_{\lambda} \quad & \sum_{i \in I_0} \lambda_i \\ \text{s.t.} \quad & \nabla g(y_\alpha(x^k)) \lambda = -\nabla_y \psi_\alpha(x^k, y_\alpha(x^k)), \\ & \lambda_i \geq 0 \quad \forall i \in I_0, \\ & \lambda_i = 0 \quad \forall i \in \{1, \dots, m\} \setminus I_0, \end{aligned} \tag{6.1}$$

where  $I_0 := I_0(x^k)$ . Since CRCQ holds at  $y_\alpha(x^k)$ , it follows that  $\mathcal{M}(x^k)$  is nonempty, and hence (6.1) has at least one feasible point. Moreover, the objective function is obviously bounded from below on the feasible set. Standard linear programming

theory then shows that (6.1) is solvable; moreover, at least one of the vertices of the polyhedron defined by the feasible set of (6.1) is also a solution. Now, let  $\lambda^k$  be such a vertex solution of (6.1). Then, again by standard results for linear programs, it follows that the gradients  $\nabla g_i(y_\alpha(x^k))$  corresponding to the positive components  $\lambda_i^k > 0$  are linearly independent. This proves the following result.

**Lemma 6.1.1** *Suppose that the CRCQ (or any other constraint qualification) holds at  $y_\alpha(x^k)$ . Let  $\lambda^k$  be a vertex solution of the linear program (6.1) and define  $J := \{i \in I_0 \mid \lambda_i^k > 0\}$ . Then  $J$  belongs to  $\mathcal{B}(x^k)$ .*

Note that, in principle, a vertex solution of the linear program (6.1) can be calculated by the simplex method. It should be noted, however, that the linear program (6.1) is not given in standard form since the rows of the constraint matrix may be linearly dependent. Typically, implementations of the simplex method deal with this problem automatically. Alternatively, one could modify (6.1) like in the Big-M method to get an equivalent linear program which satisfies the full row rank condition.

## 6.2 Examples of Generalized Nash Equilibrium Problems

In order to highlight some distinguishing properties of the numerical methods described before, we selected five Nash games from the literature as test examples in addition to the electricity market model from the introduction. These examples can be classified according to the structure of cost functions and constraints. Examples 6.2.2, 6.2.4 and 6.2.6 are linear-quadratic games, that is, the cost functions are quadratic with linear terms. Such games have been discussed in Proposition 3.1.2, Corollary 3.1.7 and Proposition 5.1.7, though without linear terms. It is not difficult to see that the conclusions of these propositions still hold with additional linear terms in the cost function. Examples 6.2.3 and 6.2.5, as well as the electricity market example from the introduction, have in common that the cost functions include a particular function that is subject of the following Lemma.

**Lemma 6.2.1** *Let  $x^\mu \in \mathbb{R}$  for  $\mu \in \{1, \dots, N\}$  and consider for fixed  $\nu \in \{1, \dots, N\}$  the function*

$$f_\nu(x^\nu, x^{-\nu}) := \delta_\nu x^\nu - \frac{x^\nu}{(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu)^\gamma},$$

where  $\delta_\nu$  and  $\gamma$  are some real parameters. Assume that  $x^\mu \geq 0$  for all  $\mu \in \{1, \dots, N\}$  and  $\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu > 0$ . Then  $f_\nu$  is well-defined and for  $0 < \gamma < 1$ , the function  $f_\nu$  is strictly convex with respect to the variable  $x^\nu$  and convex if  $\gamma = 1$ .

**Proof.** We calculate the partial derivatives of  $f_v$ . This yields

$$\begin{aligned}\nabla_{x^v} f_v(x) &= \delta - \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-\gamma} + \gamma x^\gamma \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-\gamma-1}, \\ \nabla_{x^v x^v}^2 f_v(x) &= 2\gamma \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-\gamma-1} - (\gamma^2 + \gamma) x^\gamma \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-\gamma-2}, \\ \nabla_{x^v x^\xi}^2 f_v(x) &= \gamma \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-\gamma-1} - (\gamma^2 + \gamma) x^\gamma \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-\gamma-2} \quad \text{for } \xi \neq v.\end{aligned}$$

In order to prove strict convexity of the function  $f_v$  with respect to  $x^v$  it is sufficient to show that  $\nabla_{x^v x^v}^2 f_v(x) > 0$ . We arrive at

$$\begin{aligned}0 &< \gamma < 1 \\ \Rightarrow 2\gamma &> \gamma^2 + \gamma \\ \Rightarrow 2\gamma \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right) \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-1-\gamma} &> (\gamma^2 + \gamma) x^\gamma \left(\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu\right)^{-1-\gamma} \\ \Rightarrow \nabla_{x^v x^v}^2 f_v(x) &> 0\end{aligned}$$

where we used  $\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu > 0$  and  $x^\mu \geq 0 \forall \mu = 1, \dots, N$ , in the last but one inequality. The case  $\gamma = 1$  follows analogue with ' $\geq$ ' instead of '>'. □

The numerical results indicate that the local convergence performance of all methods is connected to the properties of the matrix

$$M(x^*) := \begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{x^1 x^1}^2 \theta_1(x^*) & \dots & \nabla_{x^1 x^N}^2 \theta_1(x^*) \\ \nabla_{x^2 x^1}^2 \theta_2(x^*) & \dots & \nabla_{x^2 x^N}^2 \theta_2(x^*) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \nabla_{x^N x^1}^2 \theta_N(x^*) & \dots & \nabla_{x^N x^N}^2 \theta_N(x^*) \end{pmatrix}. \quad (6.2)$$

From a theoretical point of view, if  $M(x^*)$  is positive definite, then Assumption 3.1.4 holds in a neighbourhood of a normalized Nash equilibrium by Theorem 3.1.6, which is essential for the relaxation method. Furthermore, this assumption implies that the Newton method based on the fixed point formulation has local superlinear convergence, see Lemma 5.2.2. In practice, the condition number of the matrix  $M(x^*)$  seems to influence the efficiency of the first-order methods in a similar way the Hessian of the objective function does in optimization problems. The details are discussed with in the description of the respective examples.



**Example 6.2.2** This test problem is the river basin pollution game taken from [45] and [61]. The game consists of three players with cost functions

$$\theta_\nu(x) = (d_2 \sum_{\mu=1}^3 x^\mu + c_{1\nu} + c_{2\nu}x^\nu - d_1)x^\nu,$$

where  $x^\nu \in \mathbb{R}_+$  for  $\nu = 1, 2, 3$ . Furthermore, the players face two joint constraints,  $l = 1, 2$ , of the form

$$q_l(x) = \sum_{\mu=1}^3 u_{\mu l} e_\mu x^\mu \leq K_l.$$

All constants are given in Table 6.1.

| Player $\nu$ | $c_{1\nu}$ | $c_{2\nu}$ | $e_\nu$ | $u_{\nu 1}$ | $u_{\nu 2}$ | $d_1$ | $d_2$ | $K_1$ | $K_2$ |
|--------------|------------|------------|---------|-------------|-------------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1            | 0.10       | 0.01       | 0.50    | 6.5         | 4.583       | 3.0   | 0.01  | 100   | 100   |
| 2            | 0.12       | 0.05       | 0.25    | 5.0         | 6.250       |       |       |       |       |
| 3            | 0.15       | 0.01       | 0.75    | 5.5         | 3.750       |       |       |       |       |

Table 6.1: Constants for the river basin pollution game

This game is a Cournot-type model. In [61], the authors describe the following economic interpretation: Each player  $\nu$  represents a company engaged in some economic activity, for instance paper pulp production, at a level  $x^\nu$ . The companies sell their product on the same market and the price on that market depends on the total output on the market. Thus, the revenue function, and therefore the profit function of each agent, which equates to the negative cost function defined above, depends on the production level of the rival companies.

The joint constraints  $q_l$  arise from a limitation on environmental damage induced by the players' activities. In this particular example, the companies are located along a river and expel pollutions from production into the river. The pollution level of the river is monitored by two measurement stations along the river. At each station, the local authority sets a limit on pollutant concentration, which results in the joint constraints  $q_l$ ,  $l = 1, 2$ .

Since this game has quadratic cost functions with linear terms, the matrix  $M(x^*)$  defined in equation (6.2) is

$$M(x^*) = \begin{pmatrix} 0.04 & 0.01 & 0.01 \\ 0.01 & 0.12 & 0.01 \\ 0.01 & 0.01 & 0.04 \end{pmatrix},$$

which is positive definite with condition number  $\text{cond}(M) = 4.1$ . Thus, in view of Corollary 3.1.7 the sufficient conditions for convergence of the relaxation method

## 6.2. EXAMPLES OF GENERALIZED NASH EQUILIBRIUM PROBLEMS 87

hold. Moreover, the matrix  $B$  defined in Proposition 3.1.2 is positive definite, implying that for small  $\alpha$  the function  $V_\alpha$  is convex. Thus, we may assume that the relaxation method works quite well.

The local convergence of the Newton method based on the fixed point formulation is ensured by Lemma 5.2.2. Moreover, Proposition 5.2.7 implies that the Newton method based on the fixed point formulation terminates after a finite number of iterations for suitable starting points. We actually observe convergence in just one step for both Newton methods. The numerical results can be found in Table 6.5.

**Example 6.2.3** This test problem is the internet switching model introduced by Kesselman et al. [56] and further analyzed by Facchinei et al. [32]. The cost function of each user is given by

$$\theta_\nu(x) = \frac{x^\nu}{B} - \frac{x^\nu}{\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu},$$

with constraints  $x^\nu \geq 0.01$ ,  $\nu = 1, \dots, N$ , and a joint constraint of the form

$$\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu \leq B.$$

The constraints have been slightly modified from those in [56] to ensure that the cost functions  $\theta_\nu$  are defined on the whole feasible set. The exact solution of this problem is  $x^* = (0.9, \dots, 0.9)^T$ .

This is the only example where the full step size  $t_k = 1$  was never accepted in the relaxation method. Using our line search globalization, however, we observe very fast linear convergence (see Table 6.6). The situation changes if the starting point for the players is chosen unequally. Taking  $x^0 = (0.1, 0.11, 0.12, 0.13 \dots)^T \in \mathbb{R}^{10}$ , for example, we obtain the results from Tables 6.7 and 6.8. Both relaxation method and Barzilai-Borwein method have difficulties here, opposed to the Newton methods.

◇

**Example 6.2.4** Here we consider a simple two-player game originally suggested by Rosen [92]. The example has the two cost functions

$$\theta_1(x_1, x_2) = \frac{1}{2}x_1^2 - x_1x_2 \quad \text{and} \quad \theta_2(x_1, x_2) = x_2^2 + x_1x_2$$

and the joint constraints given by

$$X := \{x \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x_1 \geq 0, x_2 \geq 0, x_1 + x_2 \geq 1\}.$$

The unique normalized Nash equilibrium of this GNEP is  $x^* = (1, 0)^T$  and does not satisfy strict complementarity since an easy calculation shows that  $y_\alpha(x^*) = (1, 0)^T$  and  $\lambda_\alpha(x^*) = (0, 0, 1)^T$  for arbitrary parameter  $\alpha > 0$ , hence strict complementarity does not hold in the second component. Table 6.9 shows our corresponding numerical results.  $\diamond$

**Example 6.2.5** This test problem is a Cournot oligopoly problem with shared constraints and nonlinear cost functions, which was first described in [69] as a standard Nash game and later in [75, p. 233] with additional joint constraints.

The model considers a number of  $N$  firms competing on the same market. Each company chooses a production output  $x^v \in \mathbb{R}_+$  so as to maximize her profit function

$$\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) = p(x^v, x^{-v}) \cdot x^v - f_v(x^v),$$

where the market price  $p$  is given by the inverse demand function

$$p(x^v, x^{-v}) = 5000^\gamma \cdot \left( \sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu \right)^{-\gamma}$$

and the cost function of firm  $v$  is

$$f_v(x^v) = c_v \cdot x^v + \frac{\beta_v}{\beta_v + 1} K_v^{-\frac{1}{\beta_v}} \cdot (x^v)^{\frac{\beta_v + 1}{\beta_v}}.$$

The shared constraint imposed on joint production is

$$\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu \leq P.$$

In fact, in order to guarantee that all functions are well-defined, one should add an additional constraint  $\sum_{\mu=1}^N x^\mu \geq \varepsilon$  with some small constant  $\varepsilon$ . However, since this does not change the solution and no difficulties arise in the numerical solution of the problem, we omit this.

In accordance with [69] and [75] we consider five players and choose  $\gamma = \frac{1}{1.1}$ . The remaining constants are given in Table 6.2, except for the parameter  $P$ , which we vary.

It is not difficult to see that the negative of the profit function  $\theta_v$  can be written as the sum of a strictly convex function and a function of the type defined in Lemma 6.2.1. Lemma 6.2.1 i) then implies that the negated profit function  $\theta_v$  is strictly convex with respect to player  $v$ 's variable. The numerical results can be found in Tables 6.10, 6.11, 6.12 and Table 6.13.  $\diamond$

## 6.2. EXAMPLES OF GENERALIZED NASH EQUILIBRIUM PROBLEMS 89

| Firm | $c_v$ | $K_v$ | $\beta_v$ |
|------|-------|-------|-----------|
| 1    | 10    | 5     | 1.2       |
| 2    | 8     | 5     | 1.1       |
| 3    | 6     | 5     | 1.0       |
| 4    | 4     | 5     | 0.9       |
| 5    | 2     | 5     | 0.8       |

Table 6.2: Parameter specifications for the Cournot Oligopoly

**Example 6.2.6** We solve the electricity market problem suggested by Contreras et al. [15], case study 1. This model involves three power generating companies owning one, two, and three power plants, respectively. It is different to the electricity market model from the introduction in that it does not involve a power line network, in particular, there is only one type of consumers with linear demand function. To avoid confusion, we refer to the present example as 'electricity market example I', while 'electricity market example II' refers to the next example.

The decision variable  $x_i^v$  of company  $v$  determines the electricity generated with power plant  $i$ . Let  $n_v$  be the number of power plants owned by company  $v$ . Each power plant has a capacity limit  $P_{vi}^{\max}$  incurring a production limit  $0 \leq x_i^v \leq P_{vi}^{\max}$ .

The profit function of company  $v$  is given by

$$\theta_v(x^v, x^{-v}) = p(x^v, x^{-v}) \cdot \sum_{i=1}^{n_v} x_i^v - \sum_{i=1}^{n_v} f_{vi}(x_i^v),$$

where the inverse demand function  $p$  is given by

$$p(x^v, x^{-v}) = 378.4 - 2 \sum_{v=1}^3 \sum_{i=1}^{n_v} x_i^v,$$

and the cost function  $f_{vi}$  of power plant  $i$  owned by player  $v$  is

$$f_{vi}(x^v, x^{-v}) = \frac{1}{2} c_{vi} \cdot (x_i^v)^2 + d_{iv} x_i^v + e_{iv}.$$

The constants are specified in Table 6.3.

In this game the restriction is only imposed on electricity generation of a particular company, thus, this is a standard Nash equilibrium problem. For the numerical solution of the problem we take once again the negated profit function of a player as cost function. While the matrix  $M(x^*)$  is positive definite, its condition number is quite bad (around 610), which results in slow convergence of the first order methods. In fact, the relaxation method was extremely slow with the choice

| company $\nu$ | generator $i$ | $c_{\nu i}$ | $d_{\nu i}$ | $e_{i\nu}$ | $P_{\nu i}^{\min}$ | $P_{\nu i}^{\max}$ |
|---------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1             | 1             | 0.04        | 2           | 0          | 0                  | 80                 |
| 2             | 1             | 0.035       | 1.75        | 0          | 0                  | 80                 |
|               | 2             | 0.125       | 1           | 0          | 0                  | 50                 |
| 3             | 1             | 0.0166      | 3.25        | 0          | 0                  | 55                 |
|               | 2             | 0.05        | 3           | 0          | 0                  | 30                 |
|               | 3             | 0.05        | 3           | 0          | 0                  | 40                 |

Table 6.3: Parameter specifications for the electricity market problem

of  $\sigma = 10^{-4}$ , see Table 6.14. Choosing  $\sigma = 1$  gives better results, cf. Table 6.15. The numerical results also show that the Barzilai-Borwein method works surprisingly well. The Newton methods have no problem with this example, as the results in Table 6.15 show.

**Example 6.2.7** Here we solve the electricity market example from the introduction, which we call 'electricity market example II' in the numerical results section. The game has two players, A and B, each controlling 5 variables. Player A controls  $x^A \in \mathbb{R}^4$  and  $y^A \in \mathbb{R}$ , while player B controls  $x^B$  and  $y^B$ . In order to implement the method we change the names of the variables, in that we define

$$x := (x^A, y^A, x^B, y^B),$$

in particular,  $x_5 = y^A$  and  $x_{10} = y^B$ . Parameters are chosen as follows:

| $i$ | $e_i$ | $k_i$ | $C_i$ | $c^A$ | $c^B$ | $\gamma$        |
|-----|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-----------------|
| 1   | 5     | 300   | 30000 | 26    | 28    | $\frac{1}{1.1}$ |
| 2   | 2     | 300   | 50000 |       |       |                 |
| 3   | 2     | 300   | 40000 |       |       |                 |
| 4   | 2     | 300   | 30000 |       |       |                 |

Table 6.4: Parameter specification for the electricity market model II

Since the profit functions and constraints have been defined in the introduction already, we do not state them here. Instead of the profit function we consider of course the negative of the profit function so as to have minimization problems. We proceed with some considerations about convergence conditions for this particular example.

## 6.2. EXAMPLES OF GENERALIZED NASH EQUILIBRIUM PROBLEMS 91

For this example, the matrix  $M$  from equation (6.2) has the structure

$$M(x) = \begin{pmatrix} & 0 & & 0 \\ A(x) & \vdots & B(x) & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ C(x) & \vdots & D(x) & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $A(x), B(x), C(x)$  and  $D(x) \in \mathbb{R}^{4 \times 4}$  are diagonal matrices with entries

$$\begin{aligned} A_{ii}(x) &= 2\gamma p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-1} - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-2}x_i, \\ B_{ii}(x) &= \gamma p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-1} - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-2}x_i, \\ C_{ii}(x) &= \gamma p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-1} - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-2}x_{i+5}, \\ D_{ii}(x) &= 2\gamma p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-1} - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-2}x_{i+5}. \end{aligned}$$

This immediately shows that the matrix  $M(x)$  is not positive definite for any  $x$ , not even nonsingular. However, there is a possibility to derive a condition which implies that Assumption 5.22 holds, the latter being important to show convergence of the Newton method based on the fixed point reformulation. To this end, we formulate the following Lemma.

**Lemma 6.2.8** *Suppose that  $0 < \gamma < 1$ ,  $x \in \mathbb{R}^{10}$ , and  $x > 0$  such that  $x_i \leq 3x_{i+5}$  and  $x_{i+5} \leq 3x_i$  for all  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ . Then the matrix*

$$\begin{pmatrix} A(x) & B(x) \\ C(x) & D(x) \end{pmatrix}$$

*is positive definite.*

**Proof.** With the Theorem of Gerschgorin, it follows easily that all eigenvalues of the matrix in question are positive. However, this does not imply that the matrix itself is positive definite, since the matrix is not symmetric.

We write  $a_i := A_{ii}(x)$ ,  $b_i = B_{ii}(x)$ ,  $c_i = C_{ii}(x)$  and  $d_i = D_{ii}(x)$ . With this notation we have, for  $z \neq 0$  arbitrary,

$$\begin{aligned} z^T \begin{pmatrix} A(x) & B(x) \\ C(x) & D(x) \end{pmatrix} z &= \sum_{i=1}^4 [z_i(a_i z_i + b_i z_{i+4}) + z_{i+4}(c_i z_i + d_i z_{i+4})] \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^4 [a_i z_i^2 + (b_i + c_i)z_i z_{i+4} + d_i z_{i+4}^2] \\ &\geq \sum_{i=1}^4 \min\{a_i, d_i\}(z_i^2 + z_{i+4}^2) - |b_i + c_i||z_i z_{i+4}| \\ &\geq \sum_{i=1}^4 (\min\{a_i, d_i\} - \max\{|b_i|, |c_i|\})(z_i^2 + z_{i+4}^2). \end{aligned}$$

In the remainder we show that  $\min\{a_i, d_i\} - \max\{|b_i|, |c_i|\} > 0$  for all  $\gamma$  and  $x$  satisfying the assumptions. For simplicity, we write

$$\delta := p_i(x)(x_i + x_{i+5})^{-1}.$$

Note that  $\delta > 0$  for all  $x > 0$ . It follows that

$$a_i - b_i = \gamma\delta > 0$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} a_i + b_i &= 3\gamma\delta - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)\delta \cdot 2 \cdot \frac{x_i}{x_i + x_{i+5}} \\ &\geq 3\gamma\delta - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)\delta \cdot 2 \cdot \frac{3}{4} \\ &> 0, \end{aligned}$$

where we used the assumption that  $x_i \leq 3x_{i+5}$  and  $\gamma < 1$ . Thus it follows that  $a_i - |b_i| > 0$  holds for all  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ . Further we get

$$\begin{aligned} a_i - c_i &= \gamma\delta - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)\delta \cdot \frac{x_i - x_{i+5}}{x_i + x_{i+5}} \\ &\geq \gamma\delta - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)\delta \cdot \frac{2}{3} \cdot \frac{x_i}{x_i + x_{i+5}} \\ &\geq \gamma\delta - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)\delta \cdot \frac{2}{3} \cdot \frac{3}{4} \\ &> 0, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} a_i + c_i &= 3\gamma\delta - (\gamma^2 + \gamma)\delta \cdot \frac{x_i + x_{i+5}}{x_i + x_{i+5}} \\ &> 0, \end{aligned}$$

from which we conclude that  $a_i - |c_i| > 0$  for all  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ . The inequalities  $d_i - |b_i| > 0$  and  $d_i - |c_i| > 0$  follow analogously. All in all, this proves the assertion.  $\square$

To show that Assumption (5.22) holds at the solution  $x^*$ , we have to analyse the strongly active constraints at  $x^*$ . In particular, it is not difficult to verify that whenever the constraints  $x^5 \leq x^3$  and  $x^5 + x^{10} \leq k_5$  are strongly active for all  $\lambda \in \mathcal{M}(x^*)$ , which is the case at the numerical solution presented in the next section, then any vector  $d \in \mathcal{T}(x^*, \lambda)$  has at least one component  $i \neq 5, i \neq 10$  with  $d_i \neq 0$ . According to the previous Lemma this implies immediately that  $d^T M(x^*)d > 0$ , meaning that Assumption (5.22) holds.

We solved this example with starting point  $(100, 100, \dots, 100)$ , however, both the Barzilai-Borwein method as well as the Newton method that is based on the unconstrained optimization reformulation failed for this starting point. So for the latter two methods a starting point very close to a solution was chosen. Moreover, for the Newton method we changed the parameters  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ , since it failed otherwise. Interestingly, the relaxation method was able to find the solution even from remote starting points such as  $(1000, 1000, 1000, 1000, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10, 10)$  and  $(10, 10, \dots, 10)$  in only few iterations, while the Newton method based on the fixed point formulation failed for these starting points.

## 6.3 Numerical Results

We present the numerical results arranged according to the examples. The column *InnerIt* refers to the number of iterations necessary for the computation of  $y_\alpha(x^k)$ , or  $y_\alpha(x^k)$  and  $y_\beta(x^k)$ , with the solver SNOPT in each iteration.

Barzilai-Borwein method

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$  | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|-----------|-----------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000 | 0.1361518082979245     | 0       |
| 1   | 0.007261  | 0.006910  | 0.002941 | 0.1360427094475938     | 14      |
| 2   | 17.628067 | 16.776627 | 7.138440 | 0.0036885797244235     | 14      |
| 3   | 19.273268 | 16.174578 | 4.492779 | 0.0007416785230008     | 14      |
| 4   | 21.026541 | 16.074125 | 2.836986 | 0.0000032596075654     | 12      |
| 5   | 21.138745 | 16.004907 | 2.722435 | 0.0000001156482999     | 8       |
| 6   | 21.151220 | 16.042181 | 2.731168 | 0.0000000570958838     | 8       |
| 7   | 21.144064 | 16.028078 | 2.725161 | 0.0000000002262616     | 8       |
| 8   | 21.144692 | 16.027979 | 2.725905 | 0.0000000000047775     | 4       |
| 9   | 21.144762 | 16.027865 | 2.725976 | 0.0000000000000127     | 4       |
| 10  | 21.144768 | 16.027865 | 2.725982 | 0.0000000000383554     | 2       |
| 11  | 21.144767 | 16.027865 | 2.725982 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |

Relaxation method

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$  | $V_\alpha(x^k)$     | stepsize | InnerIt |
|-----|-----------|-----------|----------|---------------------|----------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000 | 90.8783016935181820 | 0.0000   | 0       |
| 1   | 19.325861 | 17.174694 | 3.811536 | 0.1184021869776447  | 1.0000   | 7       |
| 2   | 20.704322 | 16.105367 | 3.049513 | 0.0036631052660658  | 1.0000   | 6       |
| 3   | 21.036702 | 16.036753 | 2.808431 | 0.0002134195425450  | 1.0000   | 4       |
| 4   | 21.118192 | 16.029539 | 2.746413 | 0.0000129244012658  | 1.0000   | 3       |
| 5   | 21.138243 | 16.028243 | 2.731008 | 0.0000007843314006  | 1.0000   | 3       |
| 6   | 21.143180 | 16.027947 | 2.727207 | 0.0000000476926749  | 1.0000   | 3       |
| 7   | 21.144396 | 16.027876 | 2.726271 | 0.0000000029210997  | 1.0000   | 3       |
| 8   | 21.144696 | 16.027859 | 2.726040 | 0.0000000000000000  | 1.0000   | 3       |

Newton's method based on optimization reformulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$  | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|-----------|-----------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000 | 10.2971171700988862    | 0       |
| 1   | 21.144786 | 16.027881 | 2.725962 | 0.0000000000000000     | 14      |

Newton's method based on fixed point formulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$  | $\ y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|-----|-----------|-----------|----------|---------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000 | 26.1340202062020914       | 0       |
| 1   | 21.144800 | 16.027868 | 2.725956 | 0.0000000000000000        | 7       |

Table 6.5: Numerical results for the river basin pollution game



Barzilai-Borwein method

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0000052653091851     | 0       |
| 1   | 0.099892 | 0.099892 | 0.0000051496217887     | 8       |
| 2   | 0.090643 | 0.090643 | 0.000000207265598      | 8       |
| 3   | 0.090046 | 0.090046 | 0.000000001068226      | 6       |
| 4   | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.0000000000000000     | 6       |

Relaxation method

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $V_{\alpha}(x^k)$  | stepsize | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|--------------------|----------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0263327223481960 | 0.0000   | 0       |
| 1   | 0.087171 | 0.087171 | 0.0022418335124145 | 0.2500   | 4       |
| 2   | 0.090378 | 0.090378 | 0.0000397082293171 | 0.2500   | 1       |
| 3   | 0.089905 | 0.089905 | 0.0000025173339792 | 0.2500   | 3       |
| 4   | 0.090024 | 0.090024 | 0.0000001572108120 | 0.2500   | 2       |
| 5   | 0.089994 | 0.089994 | 0.0000000093048805 | 0.2500   | 2       |
| 6   | 0.090001 | 0.090001 | 0.0000000005214422 | 0.2500   | 3       |
| 7   | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.0000000000000000 | 0.2500   | 1       |

Newton's method based on unconstrained optimization reformulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0005120314348019     | 0       |
| 1   | 0.090631 | 0.090631 | 0.0000019453839386     | 8       |
| 2   | 0.090003 | 0.090003 | 0.0000000000474542     | 6       |
| 3   | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |

Newton's method based on fixed point formulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $x_3^k$  | $\ y_{\alpha}(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|----------|-----------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.1622704430677725          | 0       |
| 1   | 0.090238 | 0.090238 | 0.090238 | 0.0037588135778690          | 4       |
| 2   | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.0000000000000000          | 3       |

Table 6.6: Numerical results for the Internet switching example using starting point  $x^0 = (0.1, \dots, 0.1)$ 

Barzilai-Borwein method, terminated by force

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $x_3^k$  | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.110000 | 0.120000 | 0.0000381000000002     | 0       |
| 1   | 0.099964 | 0.109960 | 0.119956 | 0.0000380695260959     | 2       |
| 2   | 0.010000 | 0.010000 | 0.010000 | 0.0000161999993167     | 2       |
| 3   | 0.064943 | 0.064943 | 0.064943 | 0.0000024579357576     | 2       |
| 4   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0000052653091811     | 2       |
| 5   | 0.068976 | 0.068976 | 0.068976 | 0.0000019249391410     | 8       |
| 6   | 0.072177 | 0.072177 | 0.072177 | 0.0000015482299654     | 2       |
| 7   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0000052653091654     | 2       |
| 8   | 0.074779 | 0.074779 | 0.074779 | 0.0000012721816533     | 8       |
| 9   | 0.076936 | 0.076936 | 0.076936 | 0.0000010638817308     | 2       |
| 10  | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0000052653091788     | 2       |
| 11  | 0.078753 | 0.078753 | 0.078753 | 0.0000009028469890     | 8       |
| 12  | 0.080305 | 0.080305 | 0.080305 | 0.0000007757884890     | 2       |
| 13  | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0000052653090356     | 2       |
| 14  | 0.081646 | 0.081646 | 0.081646 | 0.0000006737793841     | 8       |
| 15  | 0.082815 | 0.082815 | 0.082815 | 0.0000005906430434     | 4       |

Table 6.7: Numerical results for the Internet switching example using starting point  $x^0 = (0.1, 0.12, \dots, 0.19)$

Relaxation method, terminated by force

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $x_3^k$  | $V_\alpha(x^k)$    | stepsize | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|----------|--------------------|----------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.110000 | 0.120000 | 0.4260724139309636 | 0.0000   | 0       |
| 1   | 0.055000 | 0.060000 | 0.065000 | 0.0298453579367650 | 0.5000   | 1       |
| 2   | 0.090304 | 0.092485 | 0.094657 | 0.0264434723093843 | 1.0000   | 5       |
| 3   | 0.078749 | 0.080644 | 0.082531 | 0.0023467024352681 | 0.2500   | 5       |
| 4   | 0.083142 | 0.084771 | 0.086392 | 0.0001111978318160 | 0.2500   | 5       |
| 5   | 0.083670 | 0.085074 | 0.086472 | 0.0000561849531093 | 0.2500   | 4       |
| 6   | 0.087607 | 0.088233 | 0.088856 | 0.0000505374595352 | 1.0000   | 4       |
| 7   | 0.087515 | 0.088055 | 0.088592 | 0.0000103974935023 | 0.2500   | 4       |
| 8   | 0.088418 | 0.088807 | 0.089196 | 0.0000097726000347 | 0.5000   | 3       |
| 9   | 0.088479 | 0.088813 | 0.089148 | 0.0000033929490075 | 0.2500   | 3       |
| 10  | 0.088981 | 0.089223 | 0.089465 | 0.0000023853246782 | 0.5000   | 3       |
| 11  | 0.089063 | 0.089271 | 0.089480 | 0.0000012232352152 | 0.2500   | 3       |
| 12  | 0.089644 | 0.089736 | 0.089829 | 0.0000010429882894 | 1.0000   | 3       |
| 13  | 0.089633 | 0.089712 | 0.089793 | 0.0000002229457964 | 0.2500   | 3       |
| 14  | 0.089765 | 0.089822 | 0.089880 | 0.0000002032869300 | 0.5000   | 3       |
| 15  | 0.089775 | 0.089824 | 0.089874 | 0.0000000736802234 | 0.2500   | 3       |

Newton's method based on unconstrained optimization reformulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $x_3^k$  | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.110000 | 0.120000 | 0.0038100000000220     | 0       |
| 1   | 0.010000 | 0.010000 | 0.010000 | 0.0016200000002407     | 2       |
| 2   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.0005120314355159     | 2       |
| 3   | 0.090631 | 0.090631 | 0.090631 | 0.0000019453837216     | 8       |
| 4   | 0.090003 | 0.090003 | 0.090003 | 0.0000000000474544     | 6       |
| 5   | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |

Newton's method based on fixed point formulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $x_3^k$  | $\ y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|----------|---------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.100000 | 0.110000 | 0.120000 | 0.4364630568571630        | 0       |
| 1   | 0.010000 | 0.010000 | 0.010000 | 0.2846049894364130        | 1       |
| 2   | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.100000 | 0.1622713515888371        | 1       |
| 3   | 0.090238 | 0.090238 | 0.090238 | 0.0037589338084981        | 4       |
| 4   | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.090000 | 0.0000000000000000        | 3       |

Table 6.8: Numerical results for the Internet switching example using starting point  $x^0 = (0.1, 0.12, \dots, 0.19)$

Barzilai-Borwein method

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$   | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|-----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 1.000000 | 1.000000  | 0.00019999999999742    | 0       |
| 1   | 1.000000 | 0.999600  | 0.0001998400319845     | 2       |
| 2   | 1.000000 | -0.000000 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |

Relaxation method

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $V_{\alpha}(x^k)$  | stepsize | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|--------------------|----------|---------|
| 0   | 1.000000 | 1.000000 | 1.9999499999354007 | 0.0000   | 0       |
| 1   | 1.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.0000000000000000 | 1.0000   | 1       |

Newton's method based on optimization reformulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$   | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|-----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000 | 0.000000  | 0.0110681478315567     | 0       |
| 1   | 1.000000 | -0.000000 | 0.0000000000000000     | 10      |

Newton's method based on fixed point formulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$  | $x_2^k$  | $\ y_{\alpha}(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|-----|----------|----------|-----------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 1.000000 | 1.000000 | 0.9999999999353941          | 0       |
| 1   | 1.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.0000000000000000          | 1       |

Table 6.9: Numerical results for Rosen's example

Barzilai-Borwein method

| $k$       | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------------------|---------|
| $P = 75$  |           |           |           |           |           |                        |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 0.0268480539534721     | 0       |
| 1         | 10.001070 | 10.001579 | 10.002074 | 10.002531 | 10.002904 | 0.0268272037401402     | 14      |
| 2         | 12.817462 | 14.156111 | 15.461249 | 16.663323 | 17.645778 | 0.0009845862149476     | 14      |
| 3         | 10.689551 | 13.066910 | 15.324900 | 17.297873 | 18.745320 | 0.0000092732708712     | 10      |
| 4         | 10.430158 | 13.023471 | 15.393945 | 17.378413 | 18.772063 | 0.0000000864525910     | 8       |
| 5         | 10.406391 | 13.035304 | 15.407584 | 17.381497 | 18.770792 | 0.0000000007169719     | 6       |
| 6         | 10.403678 | 13.035667 | 15.407236 | 17.381502 | 18.771533 | 0.0000000000200473     | 4       |
| 7         | 10.403886 | 13.035907 | 15.407414 | 17.381566 | 18.771292 | 0.0000000000001722     | 4       |
| 8         | 10.403870 | 13.035891 | 15.407399 | 17.381551 | 18.771278 | 0.0000000000000139     | 2       |
| 9         | 10.403874 | 13.035891 | 15.407399 | 17.381551 | 18.771285 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |
| $P = 100$ |           |           |           |           |           |                        |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 0.1020219378488036     | 0       |
| 1         | 10.002988 | 10.003580 | 10.004129 | 10.004584 | 10.004872 | 0.1019411654908708     | 14      |
| 2         | 17.637915 | 19.151786 | 20.554940 | 21.720377 | 22.455028 | 0.0021474746283765     | 14      |
| 3         | 14.600540 | 17.886589 | 20.784894 | 22.959137 | 24.032952 | 0.0000382036002087     | 12      |
| 4         | 14.075578 | 17.773689 | 20.889808 | 23.111326 | 24.137870 | 0.0000001514347596     | 10      |
| 5         | 14.053873 | 17.798219 | 20.907911 | 23.111158 | 24.131859 | 0.0000000019138247     | 8       |
| 6         | 14.049869 | 17.798091 | 20.906969 | 23.111440 | 24.133067 | 0.0000000000324460     | 6       |
| 7         | 14.050123 | 17.798397 | 20.907212 | 23.111459 | 24.132877 | 0.0000000000001882     | 4       |
| 8         | 14.050107 | 17.798382 | 20.907196 | 23.111444 | 24.132863 | 0.0000000000000107     | 2       |
| 9         | 14.050115 | 17.798382 | 20.907196 | 23.111444 | 24.132863 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |
| 10        | 14.050115 | 17.798382 | 20.907196 | 23.111444 | 24.132863 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |
| $P = 150$ |           |           |           |           |           |                        |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 0.4015502352185649     | 0       |
| 1         | 10.007001 | 10.007725 | 10.008291 | 10.008588 | 10.008490 | 0.4012296537875955     | 18      |
| 2         | 27.581167 | 29.400812 | 30.821726 | 31.568544 | 31.321645 | 0.0026245998283327     | 18      |
| 3         | 24.142654 | 28.700749 | 31.861325 | 33.139026 | 32.342113 | 0.0000426540202867     | 12      |
| 4         | 23.600032 | 28.667245 | 32.016883 | 33.289873 | 32.418046 | 0.0000000516033283     | 12      |
| 5         | 23.589835 | 28.684688 | 32.021791 | 33.286980 | 32.418230 | 0.0000000002427575     | 10      |
| 6         | 23.588618 | 28.684232 | 32.021454 | 33.287291 | 32.418180 | 0.0000000000031846     | 6       |
| 7         | 23.588697 | 28.684322 | 32.021511 | 33.287265 | 32.418218 | 0.0000000000000178     | 4       |
| 8         | 23.588690 | 28.684322 | 32.021504 | 33.287265 | 32.418218 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |
| $P = 200$ |           |           |           |           |           |                        |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 0.9008965096018073     | 0       |
| 1         | 10.011344 | 10.012106 | 10.012512 | 10.012407 | 10.011675 | 0.9001761099880241     | 20      |
| 2         | 38.371089 | 40.278778 | 41.294023 | 41.030151 | 39.198877 | 0.0013693429954593     | 20      |
| 3         | 36.065684 | 40.686198 | 42.687317 | 41.907698 | 38.713861 | 0.0000130260916454     | 16      |
| 4         | 35.788937 | 40.745185 | 42.803534 | 41.966728 | 38.693647 | 0.0000000053306220     | 12      |
| 5         | 35.785448 | 40.749010 | 42.802408 | 41.966346 | 38.697054 | 0.0000000000110361     | 8       |
| 6         | 35.785340 | 40.748952 | 42.802469 | 41.966375 | 38.696840 | 0.0000000000000718     | 4       |
| 7         | 35.785347 | 40.748952 | 42.802488 | 41.966375 | 38.696840 | 0.0000000000000013     | 2       |
| 8         | 35.785344 | 40.748952 | 42.802488 | 41.966375 | 38.696840 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |
| 9         | 35.785345 | 40.748952 | 42.802488 | 41.966375 | 38.696840 | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |

Table 6.10: Barzilai-Borwein method, Cournot oligopoly

| Relaxation method |           |           |           |           |           |                       |          |         |
|-------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------------------|----------|---------|
| $k$               | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $V_\alpha(x^k)$       | stepsize | InnerIt |
| $P = 75$          |           |           |           |           |           |                       |          |         |
| 0                 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 1028.8786429070255508 | 0        | 0       |
| 1                 | 13.012779 | 14.054536 | 15.077163 | 16.029954 | 16.825568 | 3.5863763599505036    | 1        | 7       |
| 2                 | 11.285846 | 13.311206 | 15.235897 | 16.937369 | 18.229682 | 0.3540710625785035    | 1        | 5       |
| 3                 | 10.704955 | 13.106954 | 15.332147 | 17.236881 | 18.619062 | 0.0366161338762231    | 1        | 4       |
| 4                 | 10.507367 | 13.052936 | 15.377109 | 17.334696 | 18.727893 | 0.0039489433586007    | 1        | 4       |
| 5                 | 10.439626 | 13.039433 | 15.395804 | 17.366456 | 18.758681 | 0.0004407116225397    | 1        | 3       |
| 6                 | 10.416270 | 13.036369 | 15.403095 | 17.376688 | 18.767579 | 0.0000505346883797    | 1        | 3       |
| 7                 | 10.408178 | 13.035815 | 15.405831 | 17.379981 | 18.770196 | 0.0000059183085803    | 1        | 3       |
| 8                 | 10.405378 | 13.035815 | 15.406784 | 17.381016 | 18.771007 | 0.0000007309734651    | 1        | 2       |
| 9                 | 10.404398 | 13.035815 | 15.407169 | 17.381377 | 18.771241 | 0.0000000918735889    | 1        | 2       |
| 10                | 10.404046 | 13.035851 | 15.407310 | 17.381493 | 18.771301 | 0.0000000000000000    | 1        | 2       |
| $P = 100$         |           |           |           |           |           |                       |          |         |
| 0                 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 1836.0501506003590748 | 0        | 0       |
| 1                 | 17.833057 | 19.050570 | 20.189450 | 21.150398 | 21.776524 | 4.8985691329028089    | 1        | 7       |
| 2                 | 15.207009 | 18.069357 | 20.605740 | 22.548004 | 23.569889 | 0.3897086827633425    | 1        | 6       |
| 3                 | 14.408248 | 17.849890 | 20.795596 | 22.950904 | 23.995363 | 0.0331524073207579    | 1        | 5       |
| 4                 | 14.161944 | 17.805297 | 20.868563 | 23.065798 | 24.098398 | 0.0029760163785664    | 1        | 4       |
| 5                 | 14.085258 | 17.797975 | 20.894328 | 23.098440 | 24.123998 | 0.0002781506763527    | 1        | 4       |
| 6                 | 14.061206 | 17.797529 | 20.903009 | 23.107717 | 24.130539 | 0.0000267855976024    | 1        | 4       |
| 7                 | 14.053618 | 17.797915 | 20.905866 | 23.110376 | 24.132225 | 0.0000026365305624    | 1        | 3       |
| 8                 | 14.051213 | 17.798180 | 20.906774 | 23.111128 | 24.132705 | 0.0000002639463250    | 1        | 3       |
| 9                 | 14.050453 | 17.798289 | 20.907047 | 23.111345 | 24.132866 | 0.0000000281294894    | 1        | 2       |
| 10                | 14.050207 | 17.798347 | 20.907143 | 23.111409 | 24.132894 | 0.0000000000000000    | 1        | 2       |
| $P = 150$         |           |           |           |           |           |                       |          |         |
| 0                 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 2960.3391382693284868 | 0        | 0       |
| 1                 | 27.861564 | 29.366477 | 30.558893 | 31.203707 | 31.009359 | 3.3981613265572332    | 1        | 9       |
| 2                 | 24.632641 | 28.734751 | 31.626029 | 32.850552 | 32.156026 | 0.1804220099046543    | 1        | 6       |
| 3                 | 23.846734 | 28.671683 | 31.919700 | 33.194867 | 32.367016 | 0.0102235564269385    | 1        | 6       |
| 4                 | 23.653031 | 28.675783 | 31.996005 | 33.267441 | 32.407740 | 0.0006072128116255    | 1        | 6       |
| 5                 | 23.604847 | 28.681014 | 32.015203 | 33.282960 | 32.415976 | 0.0000373064440210    | 1        | 5       |
| 6                 | 23.592767 | 28.683251 | 32.019964 | 33.286283 | 32.417735 | 0.0000023469891688    | 1        | 4       |
| 7                 | 23.589726 | 28.684002 | 32.021128 | 33.287038 | 32.418106 | 0.0000001503470039    | 1        | 4       |
| 8                 | 23.588960 | 28.684201 | 32.021408 | 33.287226 | 32.418205 | 0.0000000105297725    | 1        | 2       |
| 9                 | 23.588765 | 28.684288 | 32.021485 | 33.287257 | 32.418205 | 0.0000000000000000    | 1        | 2       |
| $P = 200$         |           |           |           |           |           |                       |          |         |
| 0                 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 3592.9209675026095283 | 0        | 0       |
| 1                 | 38.595613 | 40.204251 | 41.080180 | 40.865307 | 39.254648 | 1.2868808680857118    | 1        | 10      |
| 2                 | 36.344525 | 40.610616 | 42.510038 | 41.804641 | 38.730180 | 0.0417678220639321    | 1        | 8       |
| 3                 | 35.896154 | 40.715637 | 42.751504 | 41.940932 | 38.695772 | 0.0015123953742686    | 1        | 7       |
| 4                 | 35.807288 | 40.741280 | 42.793422 | 41.962130 | 38.695880 | 0.0000574531909636    | 1        | 6       |
| 5                 | 35.789690 | 40.747242 | 42.800846 | 41.965643 | 38.696579 | 0.0000022363864192    | 1        | 5       |
| 6                 | 35.786204 | 40.748594 | 42.802181 | 41.966242 | 38.696779 | 0.0000000888394029    | 1        | 3       |
| 7                 | 35.785510 | 40.748872 | 42.802431 | 41.966359 | 38.696829 | 0.0000000036951777    | 1        | 2       |
| 8                 | 35.785374 | 40.748937 | 42.802468 | 41.966379 | 38.696842 | 0.0000000001307215    | 1        | 2       |
| 9                 | 35.785360 | 40.748951 | 42.802468 | 41.966379 | 38.696842 | 0.0000000000000000    | 1        | 1       |

Table 6.11: Relaxation method, Cournot oligopoly

Newton's method based on optimization reformulation

| $k$       | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $\ y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------------------------|---------|
| $P = 75$  |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 2.6786204605270996        | 0       |
| 1         | 11.014554 | 13.105738 | 15.130358 | 16.959172 | 18.384208 | 0.0064462863037402        | 14      |
| 2         | 10.405898 | 13.034733 | 15.406324 | 17.381103 | 18.770855 | 0.0000000558757351        | 8       |
| 3         | 10.403849 | 13.035879 | 15.407384 | 17.381549 | 18.771333 | 0.0000000000004384        | 4       |
| 4         | 10.403859 | 13.035877 | 15.407382 | 17.381548 | 18.771332 | 0.0000000000000535        | 2       |
| 5         | 10.403863 | 13.035877 | 15.407382 | 17.381547 | 18.771332 | 0.0000000000000000        | 2       |
| $P = 100$ |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.1939346917138209       | 0       |
| 1         | 15.431454 | 17.979156 | 20.324112 | 22.223645 | 23.334286 | 0.0330866131224870        | 14      |
| 2         | 14.055011 | 17.795377 | 20.905247 | 23.111411 | 24.132776 | 0.0000003126881686        | 10      |
| 3         | 14.050101 | 17.798372 | 20.907203 | 23.111424 | 24.132903 | 0.0000000000000851        | 4       |
| 4         | 14.050097 | 17.798373 | 20.907204 | 23.111424 | 24.132903 | 0.0000000000000000        | 2       |
| $P = 150$ |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 40.1459577329819695       | 0       |
| 1         | 26.213388 | 28.810884 | 30.821384 | 31.844606 | 31.465176 | 0.1144536600658421        | 18      |
| 2         | 23.594821 | 28.681442 | 32.022050 | 33.289099 | 32.419084 | 0.0000005886128564        | 12      |
| 3         | 23.588697 | 28.684325 | 32.021503 | 33.287262 | 32.418211 | 0.0000000000000000        | 8       |
| $P = 200$ |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 90.0826592112757680       | 0       |
| 1         | 38.411841 | 40.116481 | 41.037314 | 40.813982 | 39.081464 | 0.1305591329655253        | 20      |
| 2         | 35.788495 | 40.748594 | 42.804137 | 41.967241 | 38.697104 | 0.0000002088390430        | 15      |
| 3         | 35.785339 | 40.748957 | 42.802481 | 41.966382 | 38.696840 | 0.0000000000000000        | 8       |

Table 6.12: Newton's method based on optimization reformulation, Cournot oligopoly

Newton's method based on fixed point formulation

| $k$       | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $\ y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------------------------|---------|
| $P = 75$  |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 11.5863027186178531       | 0       |
| 1         | 10.727996 | 13.099087 | 15.304209 | 17.218265 | 18.650443 | 0.2667545777621945        | 7       |
| 2         | 10.403967 | 13.035818 | 15.407354 | 17.381555 | 18.771306 | 0.0000000000000000        | 4       |
| $P = 100$ |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 22.5856681233344716       | 0       |
| 1         | 14.742243 | 17.889842 | 20.649363 | 22.776440 | 23.942112 | 0.5830566903965523        | 7       |
| 2         | 14.050339 | 17.798223 | 20.907147 | 23.111451 | 24.132840 | 0.0002091129151843        | 5       |
| 3         | 14.050091 | 17.798381 | 20.907187 | 23.111428 | 24.132914 | 0.0000000000000000        | 2       |
| $P = 150$ |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 44.8079718213763485       | 0       |
| 1         | 24.666020 | 28.638950 | 31.530397 | 32.884666 | 32.279967 | 0.9504256360932131        | 9       |
| 2         | 23.588783 | 28.684250 | 32.021532 | 33.287256 | 32.418178 | 0.0000000000000000        | 7       |
| $P = 200$ |           |           |           |           |           |                           |         |
| 0         | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 10.000000 | 67.1154610852267837       | 0       |
| 1         | 36.770882 | 40.503658 | 42.325655 | 41.769703 | 38.630101 | 0.9181893886394852        | 10      |
| 2         | 35.785304 | 40.748979 | 42.802485 | 41.966390 | 38.696842 | 0.0000305348293455        | 7       |
| 3         | 35.785335 | 40.748961 | 42.802484 | 41.966378 | 38.696841 | 0.0000000000000000        | 2       |

Table 6.13: Newton's method based on fixed point formulation, Cournot oligopoly

Barzilai-Borwein method, termination forced

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 3.0311662234453252     | 0       |
| 1   | 0.051406  | 0.035012  | 0.017841  | 3.0251475139957620     | 64      |
| 2   | 47.368574 | 32.250330 | 16.433010 | 0.0715357894412136     | 64      |
| 3   | 41.663602 | 26.906336 | 12.447389 | 0.0157110871790564     | 62      |
| 4   | 43.637895 | 28.816875 | 13.786874 | 0.0022529927912274     | 48      |
| 5   | 43.777938 | 28.987535 | 13.850859 | 0.0019860267947251     | 50      |
| 6   | 45.134373 | 30.619596 | 14.451977 | 0.0006981427206973     | 52      |
| 7   | 45.828495 | 31.384372 | 14.509053 | 0.0004955949266563     | 48      |
| 8   | 46.246198 | 31.699690 | 15.088737 | 0.0001743351052406     | 62      |
| 9   | 45.975878 | 31.537081 | 14.632948 | 0.0003304410778542     | 42      |
| 10  | 46.470766 | 31.998881 | 14.980723 | 0.0001725436483664     | 46      |
| 11  | 46.296809 | 31.831463 | 14.859763 | 0.0000254077725542     | 46      |
| 12  | 46.314363 | 31.846087 | 14.870673 | 0.0000230479308367     | 34      |
| 13  | 46.616490 | 32.102620 | 15.042368 | 0.0000009312260811     | 34      |
| 14  | 46.661529 | 32.243389 | 14.829838 | 0.0000090882841041     | 38      |
| 15  | 46.652374 | 32.142600 | 15.006356 | 0.0000003026499943     | 42      |

Relaxation method, termination forced

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $V_{\alpha}(x^k)$      | InnerIt | Stepsize |
|-----|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------------------|---------|----------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 52371.6094234325355501 | 0       | 0.000    |
| 1   | 80.000000 | 68.380846 | 25.181592 | 50.158649 | 21.708525 | 42744.2808159713604255 | 32      | 1.000    |
| 2   | 0.526463  | 1.097102  | 6.268441  | 0.000000  | 3.512643  | 42072.0794469271204434 | 27      | 1.000    |
| 3   | 80.000000 | 65.449158 | 24.363140 | 47.788213 | 20.926774 | 37689.0644626562789199 | 33      | 1.000    |
| 4   | 4.331442  | 2.622106  | 6.698038  | 0.000000  | 4.444352  | 37147.0035835723028868 | 27      | 1.000    |
| 5   | 80.000000 | 63.251739 | 23.745700 | 46.062377 | 20.353441 | 34157.4454841218612273 | 32      | 1.000    |
| 6   | 7.146937  | 3.735045  | 7.011569  | 0.246908  | 5.020995  | 33693.7588451127958251 | 25      | 1.000    |
| 7   | 80.000000 | 61.617456 | 23.286507 | 44.792163 | 19.930745 | 31658.2507151712889026 | 32      | 1.000    |
| 8   | 9.230623  | 4.554719  | 7.242499  | 0.871427  | 5.230787  | 31241.6921930087737564 | 25      | 1.000    |
| 9   | 80.000000 | 60.404915 | 22.945817 | 43.855209 | 19.617534 | 29870.5953501933618099 | 31      | 1.000    |
| 10  | 10.773381 | 5.160365  | 7.413115  | 1.334715  | 5.386468  | 29483.8909876110883488 | 26      | 1.000    |
| 11  | 80.000000 | 59.506641 | 22.693269 | 43.162108 | 19.385895 | 28581.4010472223126271 | 23      | 1.000    |
| 12  | 11.915649 | 5.608469  | 7.539364  | 1.677942  | 5.501838  | 28214.0366338659441681 | 26      | 1.000    |
| 13  | 80.000000 | 58.841307 | 22.506357 | 42.648948 | 19.214398 | 27645.7632874234222982 | 25      | 1.000    |
| 14  | 12.761360 | 5.940151  | 7.632825  | 1.932217  | 5.587226  | 27291.2047398758331838 | 25      | 1.000    |
| 15  | 79.958887 | 58.348674 | 22.367940 | 42.269055 | 19.087431 | 26941.2895882350239845 | 25      | 1.000    |

Table 6.14: Numerical results for the electricity market example I

Relaxation method,  $\sigma = 1$ , termination forced

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $V_\alpha(x^k)$        | InnerIt | Stepsize |
|-----|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------------------|---------|----------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 52371.6094234325355501 | 0       | 0.000    |
| 1   | 80.000000 | 68.380846 | 25.181592 | 50.158649 | 21.708525 | 42744.2808159713604255 | 32      | 1.000    |
| 2   | 40.263232 | 34.738974 | 15.725016 | 25.079324 | 12.610584 | 33.3390410686054182    | 27      | 0.500    |
| 3   | 43.284224 | 33.273137 | 15.315784 | 23.038547 | 12.644888 | 8.5324916592153031     | 26      | 1.000    |
| 4   | 45.189424 | 32.866192 | 15.202456 | 22.690663 | 12.533050 | 2.4301259557224184     | 21      | 1.000    |
| 5   | 45.729968 | 32.348829 | 15.057528 | 22.275656 | 12.395186 | 0.9249245813960247     | 24      | 1.000    |
| 6   | 46.399782 | 32.406838 | 15.074095 | 22.311452 | 12.407640 | 0.5504151289254504     | 24      | 1.000    |
| 7   | 46.332824 | 32.123566 | 14.994591 | 22.088695 | 12.333389 | 0.4542232682575659     | 22      | 1.000    |
| 8   | 46.696199 | 32.293364 | 15.042407 | 22.217135 | 12.376326 | 0.4263998492369000     | 18      | 1.000    |
| 9   | 46.589291 | 32.181398 | 15.010933 | 22.130224 | 12.347342 | 0.0040787136268533     | 18      | 0.500    |
| 10  | 46.625111 | 32.167024 | 15.006902 | 22.118069 | 12.343418 | 0.0010068732068689     | 15      | 1.000    |
| 11  | 46.644134 | 32.160958 | 15.005130 | 22.112926 | 12.341637 | 0.0002509667549085     | 21      | 1.000    |
| 12  | 46.652319 | 32.156890 | 15.004052 | 22.109556 | 12.340536 | 0.0000650451317720     | 20      | 1.000    |
| 13  | 46.657626 | 32.155917 | 15.003742 | 22.108712 | 12.340203 | 0.0000190872658195     | 18      | 1.000    |
| 14  | 46.659011 | 32.154411 | 15.003360 | 22.107535 | 12.339785 | 0.0000079338418535     | 18      | 1.000    |
| 15  | 46.660938 | 32.154646 | 15.003435 | 22.107580 | 12.339886 | 0.0000049292382130     | 12      | 1.000    |

Newton's method based on optimization reformulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|-----|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 285.8006379540747730   | 0       |
| 1   | 80.000067 | 23.536227 | 12.590189 | 15.420989 | 10.120063 | 9.8613630619447576     | 61      |
| 2   | 46.661637 | 32.153992 | 15.003106 | 22.107226 | 12.339598 | 0.0000000000159522     | 24      |
| 3   | 46.661622 | 32.154032 | 15.003126 | 22.107200 | 12.339582 | 0.0000000000000000     | 8       |

Newton's method based on fixed point formulation

| $k$ | $x_1^k$   | $x_2^k$   | $x_3^k$   | $x_4^k$   | $x_5^k$   | $\ y_\alpha(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|-----|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|---------------------------|---------|
| 0   | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 0.000000  | 123.1610182063412395      | 0       |
| 1   | 80.000000 | 23.536242 | 12.590164 | 15.421419 | 10.118248 | 22.3691037849047198       | 32      |
| 2   | 46.661622 | 32.154050 | 15.003109 | 22.107198 | 12.339584 | 0.0000000000000000        | 14      |

Table 6.15: Numerical results for the electricity market example I



Barzilai-Borwein method

| k | $x_1$  | $x_2$  | $x_3$  | $x_4$  | $x_5$  | $x_6$  | $x_7$  | $x_8$  | $x_9$  | $x_{10}$ | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|---|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0 | 117.00 | 356.00 | 176.00 | 328.00 | 123.00 | 101.00 | 300.00 | 176.00 | 328.00 | 176.00   | 0.0005441749813340     | 0       |
| 1 | 117.00 | 356.00 | 176.00 | 328.00 | 123.00 | 101.00 | 300.00 | 176.00 | 328.00 | 176.00   | 0.0005437172349780     | 28      |
| 2 | 117.66 | 356.62 | 176.19 | 328.49 | 123.74 | 101.70 | 300.35 | 176.22 | 328.49 | 176.21   | 0.0000008561955186     | 28      |
| 3 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000069543561     | 18      |
| 4 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.000000000565859      | 10      |
| 5 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000000000020     | 8       |
| 6 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000000000000     | 2       |

Newton's method based on unconstrained optimization reformulation,  $\alpha = 10^{-4}, \beta = 5 \cdot 10^{-4}$ 

| k | $x_1$  | $x_2$  | $x_3$  | $x_4$  | $x_5$  | $x_6$  | $x_7$  | $x_8$  | $x_9$  | $x_{10}$ | $V_{\alpha\beta}(x^k)$ | InnerIt |
|---|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|----------|------------------------|---------|
| 0 | 117.00 | 356.00 | 176.00 | 328.00 | 123.00 | 101.00 | 300.00 | 176.00 | 328.00 | 176.00   | 0.0005441749923731     | 0       |
| 1 | 117.70 | 356.66 | 176.18 | 328.52 | 123.77 | 101.74 | 300.36 | 176.23 | 328.51 | 176.23   | 0.0000030893444696     | 31      |
| 2 | 117.64 | 356.62 | 176.20 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.68 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000293252044     | 18      |
| 3 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000004279991     | 14      |
| 4 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000000662262     | 12      |
| 5 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | -0.000000000053261     | 6       |
| 6 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000000000000     | 4       |

Relaxation method

| k | $x_1$  | $x_2$  | $x_3$  | $x_4$  | $x_5$  | $x_6$  | $x_7$  | $x_8$  | $x_9$  | $x_{10}$ | $V_{\alpha}(x^k)$      | stepsize | InnerIt |
|---|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|----------|------------------------|----------|---------|
| 0 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00   | 15298.0520053010204720 | 0        | 0       |
| 1 | 117.59 | 296.42 | 169.77 | 278.82 | 130.25 | 102.89 | 263.22 | 169.75 | 278.82 | 169.75   | 434.2703592396658792   | 1        | 29      |
| 2 | 117.67 | 353.94 | 176.43 | 328.72 | 123.58 | 101.70 | 304.72 | 176.42 | 328.72 | 176.42   | 0.9584084392662747     | 1        | 12      |
| 3 | 117.64 | 356.77 | 176.20 | 328.46 | 123.80 | 101.69 | 300.62 | 176.20 | 328.46 | 176.20   | 0.0047460645900628     | 1        | 10      |
| 4 | 117.64 | 356.64 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.30 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000138890875876     | 1        | 9       |
| 5 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000912400164     | 1        | 6       |
| 6 | 117.64 | 356.63 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32 | 176.21 | 328.47 | 176.21   | 0.0000000000000000     | 1        | 3       |

Newton's method based on fixed point formulation

| k | $x_1$  | $x_2$   | $x_3$  | $x_4$   | $x_5$  | $x_6$  | $x_7$   | $x_8$  | $x_9$   | $x_{10}$ | $\ y_{\alpha}(x^k) - x^k\ $ | InnerIt |
|---|--------|---------|--------|---------|--------|--------|---------|--------|---------|----------|-----------------------------|---------|
| 0 | 100.00 | 100.00  | 100.00 | 100.00  | 100.00 | 100.00 | 100.00  | 100.00 | 100.00  | 100.00   | 380.8002984381889746        | 0       |
| 1 | 117.72 | 1076.69 | 197.54 | 1012.10 | 90.04  | 104.01 | 1144.65 | 209.96 | 1176.45 | 209.96   | 2031.1264201718749973       | 29      |
| 2 | 117.65 | 486.47  | 177.58 | 438.35  | 124.87 | 101.68 | 323.17  | 175.13 | 366.18  | 175.13   | 184.0779777475790979        | 19      |
| 3 | 117.64 | 357.02  | 176.22 | 329.46  | 123.92 | 101.69 | 300.27  | 176.08 | 327.29  | 176.08   | 1.5412694384380414          | 14      |
| 4 | 117.64 | 356.63  | 176.21 | 328.48  | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.29  | 176.21 | 328.38  | 176.21   | 0.0966162993432361          | 8       |
| 5 | 117.64 | 356.63  | 176.21 | 328.47  | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32  | 176.21 | 328.47  | 176.21   | 0.0006802778139822          | 3       |
| 6 | 117.64 | 356.63  | 176.21 | 328.47  | 123.79 | 101.69 | 300.32  | 176.21 | 328.47  | 176.21   | 0.0000000000000000          | 2       |

Table 6.16: Numerical results for the electricity market example II

# Bibliography

- [1] E. ALLGOWER AND K. GEORG: *Simplicial and continuation methods for approximating fixed points and solutions to systems of equations*. SIAM Review 22, 1980, pp. 28–85.
- [2] A. ANTIPIN: *Extra-proximal methods for solving two-person nonzero-sum games*. Mathematical Programming, Series B, published online 2007
- [3] A. ANTIPIN: *Equilibrium programming: Gradient methods* Automation and Remote Control 58, 1997, p. 1337–1347.
- [4] A. ANTIPIN AND S.J. FLÅM: *Equilibrium programming using proximal-like algorithms*. Mathematical Programming 78, 1997, 29–41.
- [5] K.J. ARROW AND G. DEBREU: *Existence of an equilibrium for a competitive economy*. Econometrica 22, 1954, pp. 265–290.
- [6] J.-P. AUBIN: *Mathematical Methods of Game and Economic Theory*. North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1979.
- [7] J.-P. AUBIN: *Optima and Equilibria. An Introduction to Nonlinear Analysis*. Springer, Berlin, second edition 1998.
- [8] J. BARZILAI AND J.M. BORWEIN: *Two point step size gradient method*. IMA Journal on Numerical Analysis 8, 1988, pp. 141–148.
- [9] T. BAŞAR: *Relaxation techniques and asynchronous algorithms for on-line computation of non-cooperative equilibria*. Journal of Economic Dynamics and Control 11, 1987, pp. 531–549.
- [10] T. BAŞAR AND G.J. OLSDER: *Dynamic Noncooperative Game Theory*. Academic Press, New York, second edition 1995 (reprinted by SIAM, Philadelphia, 1999).

- [11] A. BENSOUSSAN: *Points de Nash dans le cas de fonctionnelles quadratiques et jeux différentiels linéaires à N personnes*. SIAM Journal on Control 12, 1974, pp. 460–499.
- [12] S. BERRIDGE AND J.B. KRAWCZYK: *Relaxation algorithms in finding Nash equilibria*. Economic working papers archives, 1997, <http://econwpa.wustl.edu/eprints/comp/papers/9707/9707002.abs>
- [13] E. BLUM AND W. OETTLI: *From optimization and variational inequalities to equilibrium problems*. The Mathematics Student 63, 1994, pp.123–145.
- [14] F.H. CLARKE: *Optimization and Nonsmooth Analysis*. John Wiley, New York, 1983 (reprinted by SIAM, Philadelphia, 1990).
- [15] J. CONTRERAS, M. KLUSCH, AND J.B. KRAWCZYK: *Numerical solutions to Nash-Cournot equilibria in coupled constraint electricity markets*. IEEE Transactions on Power Systems 19, 2004, pp. 195–206.
- [16] R.W. COTTLE, J.-S. PANG, AND R.E. STONE: *The Linear Complementarity Problem*. Academic Press, Boston, 1992.
- [17] S. DAFERMOS: *An iterative scheme for variational inequalities*. Mathematical Programming 26, 1983, pp. 40–47.
- [18] Y.H. DAI AND L.Z. LIAO: *R-linear convergence of the Barzilai and Borwein gradient method*. IMA Journal on Numerical Analysis 22, 2002, pp. 1–10.
- [19] E. VAN DAMME: *Stability and Perfection of Nash Equilibria*. Springer, Berlin, Germany, second edition 1996.
- [20] G. DEBREU: *A social equilibrium existence theorem*. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 38 (10), 1952, pp. 886–893.
- [21] S. DEMPE AND D. PALLASCHKE: *Quasidifferentiability of optimal solutions in parametric nonlinear optimization*. Optimization 40, 1997, pp. 1-24.
- [22] S. DEMPE AND S. VOGEL: *The generalized Jacobian of the optimal solution in parametric optimization*. Optimization 50, 2001, pp. 387–405.
- [23] A. DREVES AND C. KANZOW: *Nonsmooth optimization reformulations characterizing all solutions of jointly convex generalized Nash equilibrium problems*. Preprint 287, Institute of Mathematics, University of Würzburg, Würzburg, April 2009.

- [24] L. DROUET ET. AL. *An oracle based method to compute a coupled equilibrium in a model of international climate policy*. Computational Management Science 5, 2008, p. 119–140.
- [25] F. FACCHINEI AND C. KANZOW: *Generalized Nash equilibrium problems*. 4OR – A Quarterly Journal of Operations Research 5, 2007, pp. 173–210.
- [26] F. FACCHINEI AND C. KANZOW: *Penalty methods for the solution of generalized Nash equilibrium problems*. Preprint 285, Institute of Mathematics, University of Würzburg, Würzburg, January 2009.
- [27] F. FACCHINEI AND J.-S. PANG: *Finite-Dimensional Variational Inequalities and Complementarity Problems, Volume I*. Springer, New York, NY, 2003.
- [28] F. FACCHINEI AND J.-S. PANG: *Finite-Dimensional Variational Inequalities and Complementarity Problems, Volume II*. Springer, New York, NY, 2003.
- [29] F. FACCHINEI AND J.-S. PANG: *Exact penalty functions for generalized Nash problems*. appeared in: Large-Scale Nonlinear Optimization, Springer, 2006.
- [30] F. FACCHINEI, A. FISCHER, AND C. KANZOW: *Regularity properties of a semi-smooth reformulation of variational inequalities*. SIAM Journal on Optimization 8, 1998, pp. 850–869.
- [31] F. FACCHINEI, A. FISCHER, AND V. PICCIALLI: *On generalized Nash games and VIs*. Technical Report, Department of Computer and System Sciences “A. Ruberti”, Università di Roma “La Sapienza”, Rome, Italy, January 2006.
- [32] F. FACCHINEI, A. FISCHER, AND V. PICCIALLI: *Generalized Nash equilibrium problems and Newton methods*. Mathematical Programming 117, 2009, pp. 163–194.
- [33] A. FISCHER: *Solution of monotone complementarity problems with locally Lipschitzian mappings*. Mathematical Programming 76, 1997, pp. 513–532.
- [34] S.D. FLÅM AND A.S. ANTIPIN: *Equilibrium programming using proximal-like algorithms*. Mathematical Programming 78, 1997, pp. 29–41.
- [35] R. FLETCHER: *On the Barzilai-Borwein method*. Numerical Analysis Report NA/207, Department of Mathematics, University of Dundee, Dundee, United Kingdom, 2001.
- [36] S.D. FLÅM *Paths to constrained Nash equilibria*. Applied Mathematics and Optimization 27, 1993, pp. 275–289.

- [37] S.D. FLÅM AND A. RUSZCZYŃSKI: *Noncooperative convex games: Computing equilibria by partial regularization*. IIASA Working Paper 94-42, Laxenburg, Austria, May 1994.
- [38] M. FUKUSHIMA: *Equivalent differentiable optimization problems and descent methods for asymmetric variational inequality problems*. *Mathematical Programming* 53, 1992, pp. 99–110.
- [39] M. FUKUSHIMA: *Restricted generalized Nash equilibria and controlled penalty algorithm*. Technical Report 2008-007, Department of Applied Mathematics and Physics, Graduate School of Informatics, Kyoto University, July, 2008.
- [40] M.S. GOWDA: *Inverse and implicit function theorems for  $H$ -differentiable and semismooth functions*. *Optimization Methods and Software* 19, 2004, pp. 443–461.
- [41] L. GRIPPO AND M. SCIANDRONE: *Nonmonotone globalization techniques for the Barzilai-Borwein gradient method*. *Computational Optimization and Applications* 23, 2002, pp. 143–169.
- [42] G. GÜRKAN AND J.-S. PANG: *Approximations of Nash equilibria*. *Mathematical Programming* 117, 2009, pp. 223–253.
- [43] P.T. HARKER: *Generalized Nash games and quasivariational inequalities*. *European Journal of Operations Research* 54, 1991, pp. 81–94.
- [44] P.T. Harker and J.-S. Pang: *Finite-Dimensional Variational Inequality and Nonlinear Complementarity Problems: A Survey of Theory, Algorithms and Applications*. *Mathematical Programming* 48, 1990, pp. 161–220.
- [45] A. HAURIE AND J.B. KRAWCZYK: *Optimal charges on river effluent from lumped and distributed sources*. *Environmental Modeling and Assessment* 2, 1997, pp. 93–106.
- [46] A. VON HEUSINGER AND C. KANZOW: *Optimization reformulations of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem using Nikaido-Isoda-type functions*. *Computational Optimization and Applications*, available online under DOI 10.1007/s10589-007-9145-6.
- [47] A. VON HEUSINGER AND C. KANZOW:  *$SC^1$  optimization reformulations of the generalized Nash equilibrium problem*. *Optimization Methods and Software*, Volume 23 Issue 6, 2008.

- [48] A. VON HEUSINGER AND C. KANZOW: *Relaxation methods for generalized Nash equilibrium problems with inexact line search*. Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications, available online under DOI 10.1007/s10957-009-9553-0.
- [49] A. VON HEUSINGER, C. KANZOW, AND M. FUKUSHIMA: *Newton's method for computing a normalized equilibrium in the generalized Nash game through fixed point formulation*. Preprint 286, Institute of Mathematics, University of Würzburg, Würzburg, January 2009.
- [50] J.-B. HIRIART-URRUTY AND C. LEMARÉCHAL: *Convex Analysis and Minimization Algorithms I*. Springer, Berlin, Germany, 1993.
- [51] J.-B. HIRIART-URRUTY, J.-J. STRODIOT, AND V.H. NGUYEN: *Generalized Hessian matrix and second-order optimality conditions for problems with  $C^{1,1}$  data*. Applied Mathematics and Optimization 11, 1984, pp. 43–56.
- [52] B.F. HOBBS: *Linear complementarity models of Nash-Cournot competition in bilateral and POOLCO power markets*. IEEE Transactions on Power Systems 16, 2001, pp. 194–202.
- [53] W.W. HOGAN: *Point-to-set maps in mathematical programming*. SIAM Review 15, 1973, pp. 591–603.
- [54] R. JANIN: *Directional derivative of the marginal function in nonlinear programming*. Mathematical Programming Study 21, 1984, pp. 110–126.
- [55] C. KANZOW AND M. FUKUSHIMA: *Theoretical and numerical investigation of the D-gap function for box constrained variational inequalities*. Mathematical Programming 83, 1998, pp. 55–87.
- [56] A. KESSELMAN, S. LEONARDI, AND V. BONIFACI: *Game-theoretic analysis of internet switching with selfish users*. Lecture Notes in Computer Science 3828, 2005, pp. 236–245.
- [57] M. KOJIMA AND S. SHINDO: *Extension of Newton and Quasi-Newton methods to systems of  $PC^1$  equations*. Journal of the Operations Research Society of Japan 29, 1986, pp. 352–372.
- [58] J.B. KRAWCZYK: *An Open-Loop Nash Equilibrium in an Environmental Game with Coupled Constraints*. Proceedings of the Ninth International Symposium on Dynamic Games and Applications, December 18-21, 2000, Adelaide, pp. 325-339.

- [59] J.B. KRAWCZYK: *Coupled constraint Nash equilibria in environmental games*. Resource and Energy Economics 27, 2005, pp. 157–181.
- [60] J.B. KRAWCZYK: *Numerical solutions to coupled-constraint (or generalised Nash) equilibrium problems*. Computational Management Science 4, 2007, p. 183–204.
- [61] J.B. KRAWCZYK AND S. URYASEV: *Relaxation algorithms to find Nash equilibria with economic applications*. Environmental Modeling and Assessment 5, 2000, pp. 63–73.
- [62] B. KUMMER: *Newton's method for non-differentiable functions*. In J. GUDDAT ET AL. (eds.): *Advances in Mathematical Optimization*. Akademie-Verlag, Berlin, 1988, pp. 114–125.
- [63] B. KUMMER: *Newton's method based on generalized derivatives for nonsmooth functions: Convergence analysis*. In W. OETTLI AND D. PALLASCHKE (eds.): *Advances in Optimization*. Lecture Notes in Economics and Mathematical Systems 382, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1992, pp. 171–194.
- [64] S. LI AND T. BAŞAR: *Distributed algorithms for the computation of noncooperative equilibria*. Automatica 23, 1987, pp. 523–533.
- [65] J. LIU: *Strong stability in variational inequalities*. SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization 33, 1995, pp. 725–749.
- [66] G. MASTROENI: *Gap functions for equilibrium problems*. Journal of Global Optimization 27, 2003, pp. 411–426.
- [67] L.W. MCKENZIE: *On the existence of general equilibrium for a competitive market*. Econometrica 27, 1959, pp. 54–71.
- [68] R. MIFFLIN: *Semismooth and semiconvex functions in constrained optimization*. SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization 15, 1977, pp. 957–972.
- [69] F. MURPHY, H.D. SHERALI AND A.B. SOYSTER: *A mathematical programming approach for determining oligopolistic market equilibrium*. Mathematical Programming 24, 1982, pp. 92–100.
- [70] N. NISAN ET.AL. (EDS.) *Algorithmic Game Theory*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2007.
- [71] K. NABETANI, P. TSENG AND M. FUKUSHIMA: *Parametrized variational inequality approaches to generalized Nash equilibrium problems with shared constraints*. Technical Report 2008-011, Department of Applied Mathematics and Physics, Kyoto University, October 2008.

- [72] J. NASH: *Non-cooperative games*. Annals of Mathematics 54, 1951, pp. 286–295.
- [73] H. NIKAIDO AND K. ISODA: *Note on noncooperative convex games*. Pacific Journal of Mathematics 5, 1955, pp. 807–815.
- [74] J.M. ORTEGA AND W.C. RHEINBOLDT: *Iterative Solution of Nonlinear Equations in Several Variables*. Academic Press, New York, 1970.
- [75] J. OUTRATA, M. KOCVARA, AND J. ZOWE: *Nonsmooth Approach to Optimization Problems with Equilibrium Constraints*. Kluwer Academic Press, Dordrecht, 1998.
- [76] J. OUTRATA AND J. ZOWE: *A numerical approach to optimization problems with variational inequality constraints*. Mathematical Programming 68, 1995, pp. 105–130.
- [77] J. OUTRATA AND J. ZOWE: *A Newton method for a class of quasi-variational inequalities*. Computational Optimization and Applications 4, 1995, pp. 5–21.
- [78] J.-S. PANG AND M. FUKUSHIMA: *Quasi-variational inequalities, generalized Nash equilibria, and multi-leader-follower games*. Computational Management Science 2, 2005, pp. 21–56.
- [79] J.-S. PANG AND D. RALPH: *Piecewise smoothness, local invertibility, and parametric analysis of normal maps*. Mathematics of Operations Research 21, 1996, pp. 401–426.
- [80] J.-S. PANG AND J. SUN: *Nash equilibria with piecewise quadratic costs*. Pacific Journal of Optimization 2, 2006, pp. 679–692.
- [81] J.-S. PANG AND L. QI: *Nonsmooth equations: motivation and algorithms*. SIAM Journal on Optimization 3, 1993, pp. 443–465.
- [82] J.-M. PENG: *Equivalence of variational inequality problems to unconstrained optimization*. Mathematical Programming 78, 1997, pp. 347–356.
- [83] J.-S. PANG, D. SUN, AND J. SUN: *Semismooth homeomorphisms and strong stability of semidefinite and Lorentz complementarity problems*. Mathematics of Operations Research 28, 2003, pp. 39–63.
- [84] L. QI: *Convergence analysis of some algorithms for solving nonsmooth equations*. Mathematics of Operations Research 18, 1993, pp. 227–244.



- [85] L. QI AND J. SUN: *A nonsmooth version of Newton's method*. *Mathematical Programming* 58, 1993, pp. 353–367.
- [86] H. RADEMACHER: *Über partielle und totale Differenzierbarkeit I*. *Mathematical Annals* 89, 1919, pp. 340–359.
- [87] M. RAYDAN: *On the Barzilai and Borwein choice of the steplength for the gradient method*. *IMA Journal on Numerical Analysis* 13, 1993, pp. 321–326.
- [88] M. RAYDAN: *The Barzilai and Borwein gradient method for the large scale unconstrained minimization problem*. *SIAM Journal on Optimization* 7, 1997, pp. 26–33.
- [89] S.M. ROBINSON: *Strongly regular generalized equations*. *Mathematics of Operations Research* 5, 1980, pp. 43–62.
- [90] R.T. ROCKAFELLAR: *Convex Analysis*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1970.
- [91] R.T. ROCKAFELLAR AND R.J.-B. WETS: *Variational Analysis*. Springer, Berlin, 2004.
- [92] J.B. ROSEN: *Existence and uniqueness of equilibrium points for concave  $N$ -person games*. *Econometrica* 33, 1965, pp. 520–534.
- [93] T. SANDHOLM, A. GILPIN AND V. CONITZER: *Mixed-Integer programming methods for finding Nash equilibria*. *Proceedings of the national conference on artificial intelligence* 20, part 2, 2005, pages 495–501.
- [94] A. SHAPIRO: *On concepts of directional differentiability*. *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications* 66, 1990, pp. 477–487.
- [95] D. SUN: *A further result on an implicit function theorem for locally Lipschitz functions*. *Operations Research Letters* 28, 2001, pp. 193–198.
- [96] D. SUN, M. FUKUSHIMA, AND L. QI: *A computable generalized Hessian of the  $D$ -gap function and Newton-type methods for variational inequality problems*. *Complementarity and Variational Problems: State of the Art*, M.C. Ferris and J.-S. Pang (eds.), SIAM, Philadelphia, 1997, pp. 452–472.
- [97] K. TAJI, M. FUKUSHIMA, AND T. IBARAKI: *A globally convergent Newton method for solving strongly monotone variational inequalities*. *Mathematical Programming* 58, 1993, pp. 369–383.

- [98] S. URYASEV AND R.Y. RUBINSTEIN: *On relaxation algorithms in computation of noncooperative equilibria*. IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control 39, 1994, pp. 1263–1267.
- [99] N. YAMASHITA, K. TAJI, AND M. FUKUSHIMA: *Unconstrained optimization reformulations of variational inequality problems*. Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications 92, 1997, pp. 439–456.
- [100] L. ZHANG AND J. HAN: *Unconstrained optimization reformulation of equilibrium problems*. Technical Report, Institute of Applied Mathematics, Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing, China, 2006.